



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

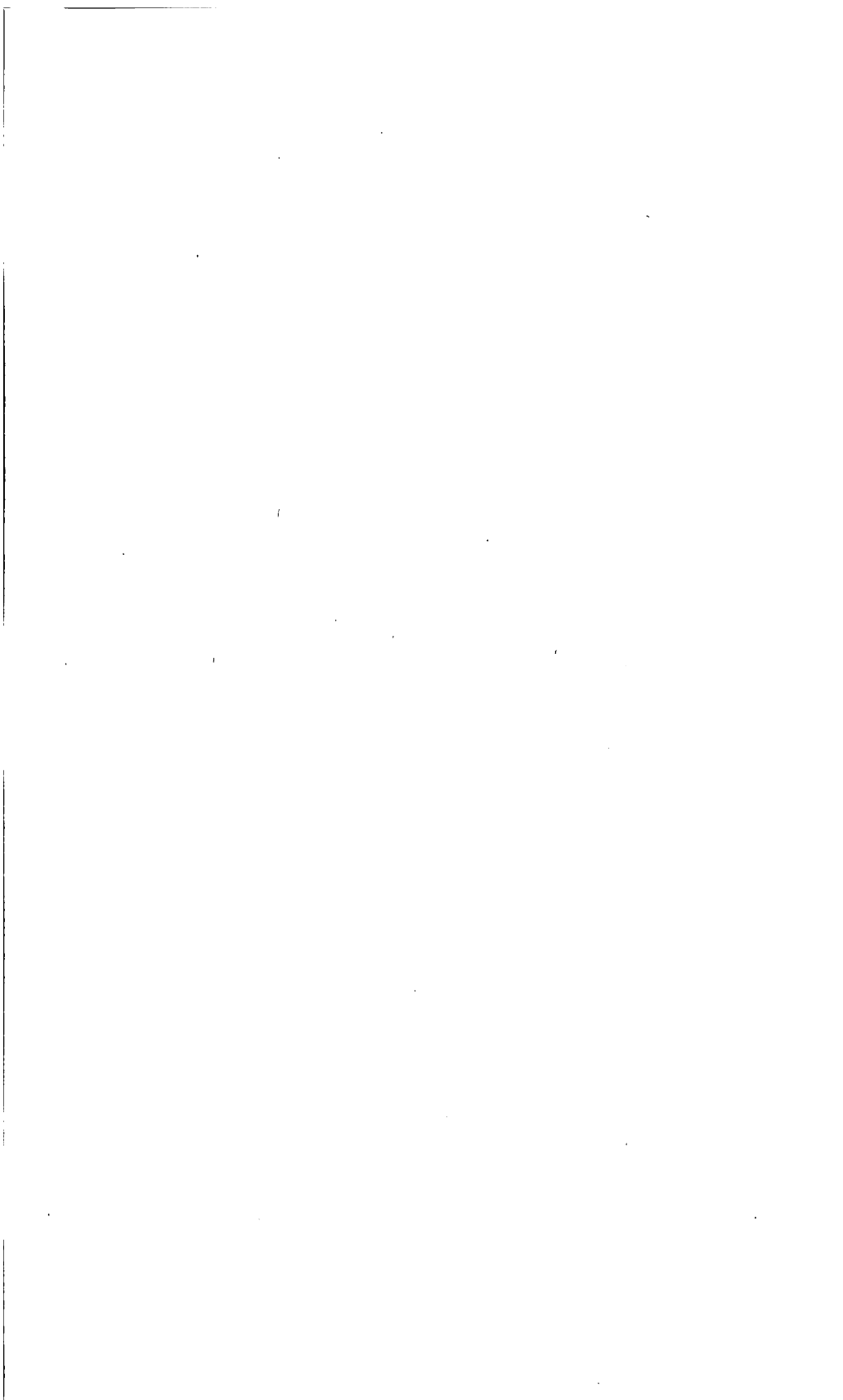


BANCROFT  
LIBRARY



THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA

Theo H. Crook Collection





*U.S. Commission to investigate*

# DOCUMENTS

RELATING TO THE QUESTION OF BOUNDARY

BETWEEN

VENEZUELA AND BRITISH GUAYANA.

---

SUBMITTED TO THE BOUNDARY COMMISSION  
BY THE COUNSEL OF THE GOVERN-  
MENT OF VENEZUELA.

---

VOL. II.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C.  
PRESS OF MCGILL & WALLACE,  
1896.

VOL. II, VEN.—1

F2331  
B72U5  
v. 8.2

Grock  
pl.

**No. 5.****(Translation.)****GENERAL ARCHIVES OF INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)****Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.**

---

**Document No. 2.**

---

**1758.—Testimony in regard to two Hollanders imprisoned at the river Coyuny [Cuyuni] by the secret expedition, which went out from the City of Santo Tome de Guayana in the year 1758.**

(This document came with a letter No. 13, from the Commander of La Guayana, Don Manuel Centurion, dated on the 5th of April, 1770.)

Forming a part of the proceedings instituted in consequence of the claim made by the Minister of Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Orinoco Spaniards against the colony of Esquivo [Esequibo].

*1758.—Testimony taken in the case of the two Hollanders imprisoned at the river Cuyuni by the secret expeditionary party which left this city in the year 1758—Number 2.*

**Señor DON FELIX FERRERAS.**

DEAR SIR: The Caribs from the mountains having killed the captain and his companion of the Guayca Indian Station, who with their people formed there a population upon good principles and with hopes of making it a large establishment on the banks of the Supama river, within the Hauchica district, that settlement has now been lost on account of the above deaths. The Guaycas have therefore again taken to the woods, and as other folks of the said tribe there may be yet found in

the Missions of the Turuario, they are oftentimes clamorous for vengeance; but the Father of that Mission, with his usual prudence, has made me acquainted with the fact, and stopped them, explaining his very good reasons, and his fear of still worse misfortunes. I requested the Commander, Don Juan Valdes, to be kind enough to make himself available to Your Honor with his long practice and experience about these Indian affairs, in order to proceed, with proper directions, farther in the interior of the country, and investigate and discover the reason of that slaughter, and if possible to find out the names of the offenders. You have carried out the directions of the Commander and made the necessary inquiries and investigations contained in the information you rendered to me about your inquest. Having been as far as the Miamo, Carapo and Turuario Missions, and fully investigated the case about the middle of May of last year, it was found that they had carried away a wife to be sold at Esquivo. It was found out besides that the murderers were certain Caribs from the settlement of Tupuquen, who had rebelled in the year 1750, commanded by the Indian Cayarivare, who had been an Alcalde at Tupuquen and headed the ringleaders of said rebellion who were staying at the time in the interior of the Cuyuny river, at the mouth of the river Corumo, which desembogues in said river, and where a few Hollanders of the Esquivo Colony were purchasing Poytos Indians and carrying them away. The principal cause for their having killed the captain was on account of his settlement in the above mentioned site of Auchica, closing thus their way to the Usupama river, preventing their coming out without being discovered. By word of mouth as well as by letters from the Reverend Fathers, your Honor has been made acquainted with the permanence of the said Hollanders, in company with the Caribs at the mouth of the river Corumo, buying Indian slaves.

Now, by your letter of the 30th of May, your Honor kindly requests me to make an accurate statement, informing Your Honor whether the Hollanders remained at the same site or at any other parts around there, if they continue their trade in dry goods, hatchets, etc., and in what consists their means of defence; if they keep any artillery, and its caliber, so that



Your Honor, as commander *ad interim*, may send in proper time a suitable report to the Superior Government.

My answer, as well as that of all the Reverend Fathers of our Missions the nearest to the frontiers, and that of the Father Presidents of those of Miamo, Carapo, and Yuruario, will be that the Caribs of the Miamo very often have asked the Father of that place to allow them to go and arrest and kill those Hollanders at the mouth of the Corumo, who make ransoms for the purchase of Poytos, as they were informed by the Barinagotes of Yuruario. Very often they had heard that the Hollanders had threatened to set fire to the Mission settlement on account of being an obstruction in their way to Yuruario. The Caribs from Carapo reported to the Father that a negro who was at Cuyunyi went to the Mission and out of fear came back again. The Caribs have advised repeatedly that three white Hollanders and ten negroes, with many Caribs, were building houses and clearing the woods so as to establish settlements on the Cuyuni, but they do not know whether they had cannons. They have, however, large blunderbusses and many carbines. They likewise employ Aruaca Indians from Esquivo to fell very large trees, involving a great deal of work, which the Caribs avoided by running away. Of this case we have no more news than what has been conveyed to us by the Indians, such as has been represented to me by several other persons of the Mission. It is not unlikely that the Hollanders stopped their purchase of Poytos at Cuyuni, because they do not hesitate to continue doing this illicit trade in the neighborhood of the Missions. Your Honor knows well that Captain Bonalde, within a day's journey from the Missions, arrested a Hollander who used to buy Poytos or Indians, who were sold to them by the Caribs, and although he was not actually found in the Carib's house, three Indian Poytos were rescued and several machetes and bugles were found in his ranch and distributed among the Miamo Indians. We know, besides, that very often the Hollanders pass by Paraba, Caura, and the sources of the Carony. They do that every year, and there is no need to mention in particular these things, which Your Honor knows very well, after having resided for a long

time in these Missions, and travelled several times through these mountains. I have, however, to say that a large number of young Indians are carried every day to foreign colonies by Caribs and Hollanders. Taking into consideration that the Caribs keep an active trade for the purchase of Poytos, in exchange for iron tools, dry goods, knives, beads, looking glasses, fire-arms, and many other things, it will not be an exaggeration to estimate the yearly sale by the Caribs at more than 300 young Indians, killing the old ones, over 400, which are not salable to the Hollanders, because they run away, as we know they do, through some of the fugitives found in the Missions and recognized by the brand that a great many of them have painted on their bodies, as the Esquivo Company orders that all the Indian slaves be iron-branded, under penalty of forfeiture. I am not able to name all the tribes that are persecuted by the Caribs to be made slaves, save those that we have near our frontiers and those well known to the Barinogotos, Maomacos, Amarucotos, Camaracotos, and Añaos, Parabinas, Guaycas, etc. The Hollanders and Caribs, in order to reach these tribes, go to the Esquivo river for about 20 leagues, up to the point where there is a station. As there is a deep cataract on the way they take their boats by land, and resume the navigation up the river till they reach Rio Negro on the upper Esquivo, taking on the right side the river Aripamury, up to a place where there are a few small lagoons, after going up the Aripamury as far as possible, having to carry the boats for a distance through land for about half a league, where said lagoons form the river Mao, through which they meet Rio Negro, and going down through the latter on the left they reach the Amazonas, and going upwards enter the river Orinoco. I have made this statement so as to show that the Esquivo navigation was the way of communication of the Hollanders in their trip, both to Barinas and to Paraba at the sources of the Carony. As this is a long and tedious navigation from the Esquivo they enter Corony and Paraba, as all these rivers are in communication with the Esquivo, which receives the waters of the Coyuny, Yuruama, Supama, and Yuruario.

And this Yuruamata has many brooks by thickets of Moriche palm-trees that reach Carony. We know also that many Hollanders, besides those going up Paraba, remain to make purchases of Poytos among the tribes of Tacupo, Capi, and Paraman. These sites inland are about three and four days' journey from the last Missions. They are in the mountains and run as far as the plantations on the Esquivo, where there is no more level ground. In these places there are generally Hollanders who purchase from the Caribs the Poytos which are carried there and several horses, as was the case in the year 1749, when a large quantity of mules were purchased from them at the Esquivo, which is seldom the case, as there is no forage for keeping them around those mountains, where the purchasers have to lose them. Purchasers from the Esquivo come to these sites of Tacupo and Paraman by land, making the Indians carry, on their shoulders, the baskets containing the ransoms for Poytos, or else they go through Esquivo, Coyuny, and Corumo. This latter is a river that before joining the Coyuny carries the waters of the rivers Tucupo and Marenambo, all navigable, during the rainy season, for a short distance only, having no means of navigation to reach their sources for any longer than four or five days, enough for the enemy to penetrate conveniently through our land, and the traders in Poytos reach likewise the Tupuco tribe through the river Moruca, in which the Esquivo station is situated, or through the river Vaini, all of which come out near the mouths of the Orinoco, and follow their navigation up to the river Paraman, in which the Caribs are found in abundance at Moruca and Rainy. The traders in Poytos come likewise through the Orinoco as far as Aquire, Carapo, and although they have no fixed time to undertake their trips, they come and go always whenever they please, but it is known that for the most part of the year they keep about there, sometimes for as long as ten years, among the Caribs, keeping the trade in Poytos, and sending them to the Esquivo in charge of their agents, in quest of other ransoms to continue the purchase from the Caribs. At least they stay there from one to three years.

This trade in Poytos keeps the Caribs busy all the time, without any other attention than that of going and coming to resume the war, buy and kill the Indians of the above tribes, not only in the mountains but even those in the Missions, who can not be kept away from them. Many run away to meet them. It is easy to shut the doors to these enemies, so as to prevent their communications with the Hollanders and from joining Caribs from the Esquivo, Coyuny, Yuruario, Carony with those tribes, forming a people, which, if it can not be Spanish, ought to be of select Indians, which under ten soldiers at least keep continually at the mouth of the Corumo or the islands of Cununy, so as to close the entrance to the Turuama and Yuruario, and consequently succeed in stopping their communication and keeping them away from Corumo.

These people will command the respect of the Hollanders, preventing them from trading in Poytos at Tucupo, no matter how near it is. The Indians of said place will be soldiers, and it will be convenient to keep them away from enemies coming, through those rivers, and from the Caribs from Miamo, Curapo and Conury descending the Esquivo with Poytos. I think the Missions will be kept safe by cutting their communication with the Caribs from Conuny and Esquivo. If it is not closed, we may soon lose the pacific tribes which, if persecuted as they are now, will be carried away as slaves. It would be a sad thing to see these Indians carried away as slaves from the Yuruario. I believe the Hollanders are in earnest trying to buy Poytos. Therefore it is more difficult to convert the Caribs, while under the advice of the Hollanders, in order to avoid their staying in the place. Many go back to the mountains, and through the bad advice of the Dutch, ran away from the Missions in the year 1750, when they had four settlements rebelled, on account of having been told that if they settled in the villages the Spaniards would make them slaves, preventing them from going to war and trading with the Flemish.

I have to inform Your Honor likewise, that I have heard from Moyo N., that while he was coming from Esquivo to become a Christian here, after he was baptized, he told me that he had brought many papers from Esquivo, among them a

chapter, in which the Governors had delineated their jurisdiction, which he said extended as far as the mouth of Aquire, and from said mouth a straight line drawn towards the south, making the boundary line for the Governor, so that said line reaches as far as the skirts of the last praries (savannahs) of our Missions of Miamo, etc.

Said line goes through Tucupo and Curumo, reaching the above-mentioned Apipamary, and I think the above news to be true, and if so, the Governors yonder have suited themselves to the best of their ability, by robbery, so as to give their permits under those limitations.

Whatever I have stated heretofore is well and publicly known, and it is a pity that the purchasers of Poytos are never severely punished when His Majesty recommends to all the justices to endeavor to extend the best treatment to the reduced Indians and to those who have peaceful intercourse with the Spaniards, taking care to defend them from those waging war against them. All the above-mentioned nations are in such a condition that if they had sufficient help they could go and bring many of them to the village, as it is done already with the Barinagotos. The hatred is such that the Caribs call all these tribes Guaycas Poytos, Barinagotos Poytos, Amarucotos Poytos, and they are all Poytos before they are caught, etc. All these nations would be glad to know how the Spaniards defend them by arresting their purchasers; it is true, however, that it will be advisable to seize them in order to prevent the long delay in their conversions, and if Your Honor follows this plan I think it will be a great service to God and to the King.

God preserve Your Honor many years.

I remain Your Honor's most obedient servant.

FRAY BENITO DE LA GARIGA.

To DON FELIX FERRERAS,

Infantry Ensign of His Majesty and Commander  
*ad interim* of this station and the Province  
of Guayana.

SUAY, June 9, 1758.

*Ruling.*—Whereas I have received news from the island of Caramacuro, in the river Cuyuny, in the interior of this Province, stating that there is there a Hollander by the name of Jacob, and a colored man of the same nation, living in permanent houses and making the inhuman trade of Indians enslaved, purchased from the Caribs in exchange for coarse cloths, hatchets, knives, ammunitions of war, and other kinds of ransoms; whereas such a commerce is forbidden by law and repeated cedulae, for the enforcement of which fortresses have been erected and kept under proper custody of a detachment of troops, so as to protect the Missions of the Reverend Capuchin Fathers, who have sustained, and are in fear of sustaining the total loss of their settlement through an obnoxious traffic kept up and maintained by the Hollanders and other foreigners, who incite the gentile Indians against the establishment of those settlements—the result being that the Gospel is not more extended in this Province. Therefore in order to stop these injurious difficulties, and carry out the good intentions of His Majesty and prevent the Hollanders from encroaching every day, more and more, upon this country, I ordain and command, to Don Santiago Bonalde, in the first place, and in the second place, to Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, to depart to-day for the interior, in the direction of the settlement of Yuruari, and embark there on the vessels found in said river with their crews, provisions, ammunitions of war, and the soldiers which will be enlisted and placed under them, with the ablest and most trustworthy pilot. They will march towards the said island of Caramacuro and apprehend said Hollander and all those persons besides, who may be found with them, whether Caribs or from any other nation, and bring them as prisoners well secured to this garrison, leaving in the hands of, and under the Reverend Father Prefect, all the Indians that they may have found enslaved.

In order to succeed in the object of this expedition on the part of the King our Lord, I pray and commend the Reverend Father Prefect, and the other Fathers of his Holy Community, to give all the necessary aid to the above mentioned Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, as

they have been accustomed to do, with a holy zeal on every occasion; and I order and command that the soldiers and the other people who are going in the same vessel, keep themselves under the orders and pleasure of the above mentioned chieftains, alternately, and it will be the same with all the Indians through the settlements they visit, being well aware if they fail to obey their orders that they will receive the corresponding punishment. Wishing the best success to this expedition, under the arrangements made by said Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, with the instructions that will be furnished them, expecting, from their well known love of the Royal service, that they will acquit themselves with the present commission, I grant them every power necessary for their full discharge.

Dated in this garrison of La Guayana, on the 27th day of the month of July, in the year 1758.

FELIX FERRERAS.

---

*Instructions.*—Instructions to be observed in the first place by Don Santiago Bonalde, and in the second by Don Luis Santos de la Puente, in the entrance to the island of Caramucuro to the station occupied by the Hollanders therein established, making the trade of ransoms in Indians, which they enslave.

1. They will set out to-day for the settlement of Yuruario, where they will find the necessary vessels, furnished with crews, stores, ammunitions of war and soldiers, and without detention they will pass in review everything, and if anything else is wanted they will ask for it from the Reverend Father President of the settlement, and they will continue their march towards said island, having all the vessels united, without advancing or going behind, giving to the cockswain of each the order which they have to carry out.

2. If on their way they meet Indian vessels they will seize and carry them along with them, finding out every particular upon the subject of their march which they can possibly acquire, keeping them as guides with all the necessary precau-

tions, so as to avoid their desertion and secure the end of their journey.

3. They must employ the best means to ascertain how the Hollanders keep their establishment; if they have their houses barricaded in the lower or higher part; if they have any canons or light guns, or either class; under what kind of people; if the Indians accompany them under arms; in which way they may be reached without being perceived, so as to take them unawares by surprise; if they keep stakes around, and whether the ends of said stakes are poisoned; if they are disguised with false floors in the transit; if they keep lookouts, in which places, and how they can be caught.

4. When everything has been found out they will advance towards the houses of the Hollanders at daybreak, and not by night, to avoid the risk of offending one another, and the protection of the obscurity and the knowledge of the ground enabling the offenders to escape. But, in case that a night advance be required, to have every one of the party under a white device, covering their heads, so as to recognize each other.

5. The prisoners once well secured, if there is any information about other Dutch places on the lower or upper portion of said river Cuyuni, and if there is a certainty of their apprehension, they shall go after them, proceeding with the same precautions observed in regard to the others, and with the same security they shall be brought to this garrison, as well as the Carib Indians found with them, and the Poytos, which must be treated with love and charity, and delivered to the Reverend Father Prefect, Fray Benito de la Gariga.

6. As said Reverend Father Prefect has had the first information upon this painful subject and the serious injury done to the success of their holy administration, a conference must be had with said Reverend Father, so as not to make any mistake. The war instructions already mentioned will be carried out by said Bonalde and Puente as it may be found proper.

7. If the Carib Indian named Bumuro be found, he must be secured, as I am informed he controls all the Indian settlements of his tribe, and imprisons those of other tribes, to be sold the Hollanders, as well as to other Indians employed in sim-



ilar negotiations, taking from him all the slaves that he may have in his possession and delivering them to the order of the Reverend Father Prefect, for their Christian instruction and population.

8. If it happens that during the navigation they are attacked from the banks of the river by any enemy, embarrassing their way and destination, and that the same vessels are not suitable for returning the fire with advantage, they will leave them in custody, so as to be able to land and charge the enemy until every one be apprehended.

9. Everything will be carried out as directed by the above-mentioned Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, whose valor and zeal for the Royal service promise the best success under these instructions, to which they will adjust their conduct in everything connected with their orders, in virtue of the present commission intrusted to them.

Guayana, the 27th day of July, 1758.

FELIX FERRERAS.

The greatest care will be taken so as to secure the ransoms and all the articles of commerce which may be seized, making an inventory of everything, and not allowing anything to be taken out and kept in the vessels in which they make the commerce.

Date, Ut Supra.

FERRERAS.

---

*Appointment of witnesses.*—In the city of Santo Tomé de Guayana, on the 27th day of the month of October, in the year 1758, Señor Juan de Dios Valdes, Castillian captain of the fortresses of His Majesty and Commander-in-Chief, said : That in order to make and institute a summary information, according to the chapter of instructions from his Honor, the Captain General and Governor of these Provinces, upon the secret expedition and the result of the apprehension of two Hollanders, with their wives and a negro slave, in the river Cuyuni, and as one of the Chiefs in command of the expedition is the Notary Public of this city, Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, not able to

act as such in this matter, it has become necessary to appoint two satisfactory persons highly trustworthy, so as to make them witnesses in all the acts corresponding to this subject, and these circumstances concurring in the persons of the Ensign of Infantry, Don Luis de Alemán and the Cadet, Don Francisco Xavier Filgueyra, I ought to appoint, and do appoint the same, so as to act as witnesses, after having been notified for their acceptance and the oath of office; first, and before everything else, they must faithfully attest to all the acts that will be performed in their presence, and then it will follow every other act in the same manner.

It was so ruled and signed.

JUAN VALDES.

---

*Notification.*—Immediately following, I, the expressed Commander, Don Juan Valdes, did notify his appointment as a witness of the preceding ruling, to the Ensign Don Luis de Alemán, and, being well understood, he said that he accepted and did accept it, and swore before God our Lord, making the sign of the cross, to perform faithfully and well his duties, as explained to him, and he signed with me. I certify to the same.

LUIS DE ALEMÁN.

---

*Another.*—And then I, the expressed Commander, notified the other witness of his appointment, according to the above rule, the Cadet Don Xavier Filgueyra, who said that he accepted and did accept it, and swore, in proper form, \* to keep and observe faithfully the duties devolved on him in the premises, and signed with me. So do I certify.

VALDES.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA Y GARCIA.

---

*Rule.*—In the city of Guayana, on the 30th day of the above month and year of the Lord, Don Juan Valdes, Castillian

---

\* The Spanish form of the oath of the previous notification will be thus reduced by the translator.

Captain of His Majesty and Commander in Chief of this Province, said : That, in order to proceed and substantiate these proceedings according to law, he ought to command and does command to have at the head of them the letters of the most Reverend Prefect of these Missions, which were the motive of the sending and organizing of the above-mentioned expedition, together with the instructions and appointment of the chiefs in command, signed by the Ensign Don Felix Ferreras, who, in his absence, was the Commander *ad interim* of this place; and afterwards the above-mentioned witnesses, Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, the appointed chiefs, will be summoned to appear at eight o'clock to-morrow morning before his Honor, said Commander, to render their sworn affidavit about all the incidents, acts, and resistances on the part of said Hollanders opposed to them, exhibiting the papers that they may have found with them, and stating distinctly which of them was the aggressor who took the life of one of the soldiers of said expedition and badly wounded another in his arm, answering to all the questions of his Honor from the beginning to the end of the above-mentioned expedition until their return to this city. To the same end several other soldiers who went in the expedition will be examined, and after their affidavits have been taken, the declarations of the two prisoners, the Hollanders, will be heard, and they shall be brought under a suitable custody to the presence of his Honor, so as to state the reasons for their sojourn and business in those places, by whom they were posted there, and for what purpose; all of which being accomplished, the other necessary acts connected with these proceedings will follow.

Done under the authority and in presence of the undersigned, who certify to the same.

JUAN VALDES.

LUIS DE ALEMÁN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA Y GARCIA.

---

*Summons.*—Following in order, we, Don Luis de Aleman and Don Francisco Xavier Filgueyra, the witnesses appointed

to substantiate these acts, called at the residence of Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente and summoned them, as ruled by the above act, for to-morrow morning at eight o'clock, in person. We certify to the same.

LUIS ALEMÁN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA.

---

*Affidavit by Don Santiago Bonalde.*—In the above city of Guayana, on the 31st day of October, in the year 1758, appeared before his Honor, Señor Don Juan Valdes, and the witnesses, Don Santiago Bonalde, in order to render his affidavit in compliance with the above rule as one of the chiefs appointed for the secret expeditionary force that was sent to the Cuyuni river, and after having been duly sworn \* in the proper form, and promising to state the truth of all that he knew, and upon which he would be interrogated, and being questioned, he said as follows:

1. That having departed from this city with the order and instructions that he shows to reach the settlement of Yuruario, where he found the armed people ready, and that he reviewed immediately and examined their arms and vessels, and finding everything in proper shape and ready for the march, he gave orders to the cockswains and people to embark and have the vessels to proceed in good order one after another.

2. In regard to the second chapter of his instructions, he said that he had failed to carry out its directions as to apprehending and carrying along with him those Indians that he would meet, because he thought a more convenient policy to attract them with friendship and affection, so as not to frighten them, which policy proved correct, as he succeeded in securing their help in everything that was wanted. If he had seized and tied them, after apprehending them, a few at least, he was afraid, would have rebelled and brought about mischief, as they are numerous and their fields afforded no facilities for any defence.

---

\* The same form of the oath as above quoted by the translator.

3. That in regard to the third chapter, he performed with every possible skill everything therein expressed, and did not find any old houses staked in, nor any other kind of ambush.

4. That in regard to the fourth chapter, he said that in order to avail himself of the occasion he got some of the Caribs who infest those places to befriend and lead him, without being noticed, until he reached a place, the name of which he does not bear in mind, where a white Hollander was found at noon and made no resistance, nor attempt to run away when he was apprehended. From that place they continued their march, in company with the Indians, as far as the hut where said Hollander lived. Said hut was covered with palm leaves, without any walls. They spent two days in reaching the same, going down the river. When they were near the said hut they stopped until it was dark, as he thought the darkness favorable for an advance; that he disposed his men in the best possible order at the time suggested by the Caribs, and at about eight o'clock in the evening, or it may have been seven o'clock, he undertook the assault with his men on the said hut, and found one Hollander, who seemed to be lying on a hammock, and warned by the barking of a dog he arose, and they all fell on him so as to prevent him from reaching any arms that he might have had there. At this time four or five gun shots were heard, and they were not able to find out who fired them; that he found out that his own went off accidentally, and that a soldier that had fired his blunderbuss said it was on a negro who accompanied said Hollander and was running away from the hut; that he could not find out who fired the other; that he only heard the voice of one of the soldiers, while struggling with the said Hollander, in order to tie him, saying, simultaneously with a pistol shot, "This rascal has killed me;" and without minding who it was we endeavored only to secure the person of the Hollander, and having succeeded he found out, on inquiry, that one of his soldiers had been killed and another badly wounded in an arm; that he immediately tried to find the arms held by them, and found two pistols already emptied and a musket in the hands of the Caribs; and having upbraided the Hollander for his having fired, he answered

that he had not, that it might have been the negro who was with him.

5. As to the fifth chapter, he followed his instructions and found out that that there were no other huts or ranches up or down the river.

6. That he followed the sixth chapter just as it is.

7. In regard to the seventh chapter, he found it was better to let the Caribs come freely, as they promised and did so, as otherwise he could not have succeeded, on account of their large number. Many of them are found already in the Mission of the Reverend Capuchin Father. In regard to the Indian Tomuto, he had no news whatever.

8. As to the eighth chapter, he found nothing new in its contents.

9. As to the ninth instruction, he followed everything as directed. In regard to ransoms, he found only twelve dozens of knives, seven of hatchets, and remnants of cloth that he distributed among the Caribs, so as to keep them well pleased and safe; that the ten dozens of said knives and seven of hatchets he delivered to the Reverend Father Fray Thomas de San Pedro, as he could not bring them to this city on account of the long delay and fatigues of the road; that he did the same with five guns and a pistol taken from the Hollander, to whom he asked who had placed them in that station and for what purpose, and he answered that they had been placed there by the Governor of Esquivo, without saying anything else in reply to the other questions; that in a little box he found certain papers having the appearance of instructions, and that he delivered them on his arrival to this city in the hands of the Ensign of Infantry, Don Felix Ferreras; that from the place where they found the ranch on the river Cuyuni, to the Mission, wherefrom they had departed, the journey took twenty-two days, three of which in the navigation up the river and the remainder by land; that this is all that he knows and what is contained in his notes, and the truth under the oath that he has taken, and that he affirms and ratifies the same, and will

assert again if wanted; that he is thirty-four years old, and signs with his Honor and witnesses.

JUAN VALDEZ.

FRANCISCO SANTIAGO BONALDE.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRAY GARCIA.

*Affidavit of Don Luis de la Puente.*—On the same day and year it came before his Honor, the Commander Don Juan Valdes, and the acting witness, Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, one of the chiefs appointed for the secret expedition, who was duly sworn by his Honor in the usual form (as already given), and promised to tell the truth of all that he knew, and was interrogated as it was done in the order of his instructions, and he said: That having left this city with the order and instructions shown him, he took his departure for the settlement of Yuruario, and there found the soldiers, and that everything was ready; that he examined the arms and took to the boats, which left as directed.

2. In regard to the second chapter of instructions, he said: His comrade did not think it was a good policy to do the least harm to the Indians which they met on the way, and thought best to treat them kindly, so as to deserve their favor, as it was done successfully; that on account of this circumstance he did not carry out the letter of instructions of this chapter.

3. In regard to this chapter, he endeavored to find out and ascertain the points mentioned, as directed, and he could not find nor ascertain the places, or any case of ambushes.

4. In regard to this chapter, he said: After eight days' navigation he arrived at an Indian ranch of the Caribs, and there found out that a Hollander by the name of John Baptist used to come and visit another ranch of Caribs, and he sent from there the pilot, directing him that in the event of finding said Hollander in that ranch to notify his party, as it was done on the following day, when the Hollander was apprehended, without opposing any resistance to follow them as far as the site where they found the house that they had placed as a limit;

that they made a stop in order to reach it by night, as it was done at seven or eight o'clock ; that their approach was anticipated by the barking of a dog ; that, on account of that circumstance they entered the house in haste to secure the person of the Hollander, who seemed to be lying down on a hammock and was already standing, at the time of being seized by a soldier ; Francisco Roblez fired a pistol shot, which caused him to address the said Roblez the words : " This dog has killed me ; " that hearing at the same time three shots more he ascertained that one of them was fired by a soldier called Pedro at a negro who was running away, and the other shot was fired by Don Santiago Bonalde without knowing how or at whom ; that the other shot, he never knew who fired it ; that he found out through the interpreter that the said Hollander thought that they were Caribs, and for that reason he fired, and the wounded man could not give any explanation.

5. In regard to this chapter, he tried to find out whether they had some Poytos, or other ranches ; that none were found, nor any news of having any either up or down the river.

6. That this chapter was carried out as it is, without doing anything to the contrary.

7. That in regard to the seventh chapter, they found no Indian there by the name of Tamuto, nor any other employed in taking Indians to make them slaves.

8. That in regard to this chapter he said : That there was nobody against whom to take any precautions, as nobody was found.

In regard to the last chapter, he said : That everything was carried out as directed, with the greatest zeal for the service of both Majesties ; and that in regard to ransoms, they found only twelve dozens of knives, seven of hatchets, three kettles, five muskets, three pistols, and a large number of cloth remnants, that were distributed among the Caribs accompanying the party, and the distribution was made by his comrade, who was the principal chief, and likewise a few papers which were taken and delivered to the Ensign, Don Felix Ferreras ; that it took twenty-two days to make the return journey to the Mission from where they had started ; and that he has nothing



else to depose on the subject, and thus ended his statement, in which he affirms himself and ratifies, and if necessary will renew the same under his oath; that he is thirty-three years old, and signs herewith with his Honor and the witnesses who certify to the act.

JUAN VALDES.

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA

AND GARCIA.

3. On the same day, month and year, in compliance with the preceding rule of his Honor, the Commander, it appeared before him and the witnesses of this act Juan Jose Fragas, a military man of this castle, who was duly sworn by his Honor in due form, and under the strength of his oath he promised to tell the truth of all that he might know and were interrogated, and having been questioned by his Honor, he answered about the time of departure following the expedition, the point of destination reached by his company and the events of the expedition, saying: That he left the settlement of Yuruario under the command of Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, at the head of the party, and followed them down to a certain place (the name of which he does not recollect), where they met a white Hollander, who, without resistance nor attempt to run away, let us apprehend him, and from thence they left, in company with some Indian Caribs, until they reached the ranch they had in said river Coyuni; that before reaching there the chiefs in command stopped cautiously at a place, in the immediate neighborhood of said ranch, and there awaited until seven or eight o'clock of the evening, when they advanced toward said hut, where they met a white Hollander and a negro that seemingly was lying in a hammock, and at the rumor of the barking of a dog he rose, and having been assailed by all at once, so as to secure his person, I heard the firing of four musket shots without knowing then who fired them, and he could only un-

derstand (when he saw it) that one of the shots was fired by the military man Pedro de Rojas, outside of the house, aiming at a negro, who was found in company of the Hollander, because he ran away, and after they had all quieted from the first assault, he heard Don Santiago Bonalde say that when he left the boat he had cocked the two triggers, and one of them went off, in the act of apprehending the said Hollander, and that he did not know whether it had been himself the author of the death occurred; that in regard to whether there are or not other ranches, he does not know of any; and that from the Cuyuni river they returned to the Mission wherefrom they had departed, taking twenty-two days on their way back; that he has nothing else to say than what he has already answered under oath, and that he ratifies and will repeat it over if necessary; that he is twenty-four years old, and signs with his Honor and the witnesses who certify to this act.

JUAN VALDES.

JUAN JOSE FRAGAS.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA  
AND GARCIA.

---

4. In the city of Guayana, on the second day of November, 1758, in order to carry out the preceding rule, appeared before his Honor the Commander, Don Juan Valdes, and witnesses, the military man, Segundo de la Cruz, whom his Honor had duly sworn, and promised to tell the truth of all that he knew and was to be questioned. He was asked wherefrom did he depart on the secret expedition and where he went with his company, whom he met and whether they apprehended anybody, and what the events were on that journey, and he answered: That he left the settlement of Yuruario, in company with the troops commanded by Don Santiago Bonalde, the first chief, and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, the second; that he followed them down to a place (the name of which he does not know) and there apprehended a white Hollander, who made no resistance, and was carried in his company until they reached a

ranch in which another Hollander resided ; that they assailed the place all at once, because they were heard, on account of the barking of a little dog found there ; that there were several shots, one of which killed a companion and badly wounded the deponent in his arm, which is paralyzed, and that he does not know who fired, on account of the obscurity, but heard saying, while suffering pain, that Don Santiago Bonalde's gun went off on account of one of the triggers having been cocked, it was a double barreled musket, and he did not know whether any harm had been done. He affirms his statement that said Hollander did not fire, nor were any arms found with him, as he was the first that seized him by the breast, and that in regard to the other shots he can not give any explanation, for the reasons already explained of having been wounded ; that he does not know anything else on the subject, beyond what he has already asserted under oath, and that he will, if necessary, repeat again ; that he is twenty-five years old, and did not sign, as he did not know how. His Honor signed with the witnesses of the act, and certifies to the same.

JUAN VALDES.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA

GARCIA.

5. In the said city of Guayana, on the same day, month and year, pursuing the same investigation, appeared before his Honor Don Juan Valdes, Castillian Captain of His Majesty, another witness summoned to appear, the military man Pedro Arochy, who, being duly sworn, promised to tell the truth of all he knew, and was questioned, and having been asked wherefrom he departed, with what people and in virtue of what order, for what purpose and where did he go, and whom he met, what houses he saw and what events took place, he said : That he left the settlement of Yuruario in company with the other military men (the number he does not know) in virtue of orders made known to him by the Ensign of Infantry, Don Felix Ferreras, and Don Santiago Bonalde, first

chief, and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, second; that he knew they were ordered to apprehend a few Hollanders, and descended the river Cuyuni; that they found a Hollander who made no resistance when apprehended, and was carried by his company up to the neighborhood of a little ranch, where they awaited the night in order to advance, following the order of the chiefs as it was carried out, between seven and eight o'clock in the evening; that there were a few shots fired in the disorder in which the advance was made, and that he is not aware who were those who fired the same nor who killed the man who died, nor who wounded the other; he heard Don Santiago Bonalde say that his gun went off and that it might have been the cause of the mischief; and he heard somebody else among the soldiers say that he fired his blunderbuss in the air, and that was outside of the ranch; that he knows that no arms were found with said Hollander, nor did he fire any; that he had no news of any other ranch up or down the river; that he came back to the Mission from which he departed, taking twenty-two days on his return, suffering many hardships; that he has nothing else to say about the matter, and that he has stated the truth under his oath, and will be ready to repeat it if necessary before any other tribunal; that he is twenty-eight years old, and does not sign, as he does not know how to do so.

His Honor signs, and the witnesses of the act certify to it.

JUAN VALDES.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA.

---

*Rule.*—Appearing from the above affidavits by the two chiefs commissioned for the secret expedition, that certain papers and instructions were taken from the above-mentioned Hollanders, and being known they were delivered to the Ensign of Infantry, Don Felix Ferreras, commander *ad interim* at this place, his Honor ought to order and does order that he be notified and requested to exhibit said documents and papers.

It was so ruled, and his Honor signed the same in the city of Guayana on the 2d day of November, 1758, under his certificate.

VALDES.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA Y GARCIA.

---

Immediately afterwards said witnesses called at the house of the Ensign of Infantry, Don Felix Ferreras, and notified him of the preceding rule, and in compliance he exhibited and delivered to us four papers written in the Dutch language, and one which he said was the Castillian translation, all of which facts we certify.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA Y GARCIA.

---

*Rule.*—In the city of Santo Thome de Guayana, on the 2d day of the month of November of the year 1758, his Honor, the Commander Don Juan Valdes, said: That as the papers had been exhibited in the Dutch language with a translation delivered by the Ensign of Infantry, Don Felix Ferreras, he ought to rule, and does rule, that the same be added to these proceedings, first taking the affidavit under oath, according to the creed of the two Hollanders kept imprisoned in the castle of San Francisco de Asis, bringing them under a proper custody to the presence of his Honor, and as they are not conversant with the Spanish language, he ought to appoint, and does appoint, as an interpreter for both of said Hollanders, the Artillery Sergeant, Juan Andres de la Rivera, so that he will make the inquiries of the Commander and answer clearly and distinctly what they say, without going into explanations of the terms used. He will be notified for his acceptance and sworn before his Honor, the Commander, that he will faithfully and legally interpret, according to the above statements, without fraud or deceit, and will observe the actions and motions in the way of rendering their affidavits, the said two Hollanders, and whether they contradict each other, and will warn his

Honor, the Commander, for his better government and mode of inquiry, and will keep in all the best method necessary to find out the real facts.

It was so ruled, signed, and certified by his Honor.

JUAN VALDES.

LUIS ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA Y GARCIA.

---

*Notification.*—Immediately afterwards the aforesaid witnesses appointed by his Honor called at the residence of the Artillery Sergeant, Juan Andres de la Rivera, and notified him of his appointment as an interpreter, by the preceding rule of the Commander, for the two affidavits to be received from the two Hollanders, and after being notified, he said that he accepted and did accept, and we certify to the fact.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA Y GARCIA.

In the above-mentioned city of Guayana, on the 3d day of the same month and year quoted, his Honor, the Commander, and the witnesses of this proceeding received the Artillery Sergeant, Juan Andres de la Rivera, who, after being notified of the above rule, accepted, and was sworn in due form and promised to faithfully and lawfully interpret the two affidavits to be taken from the two Hollanders, and signed, with his Honor and witnesses certifying to the act.

JUAN VALDES.

JUAN ANDRES DE LA RIVERA.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA.

---

*Confirmation.*—In the same city of Guayana, on the 3d day of November, in the year 1758, Don Juan Valdes, Castillian Captain of His Majesty, made appear before him and witnesses one of the two Hollanders now imprisoned in the castle of San Francisco de Asis, and, after being sworn according to the rite

of his religion (he said he was a Lutheran), he ~~raised~~ <sup>extended</sup> two fingers of his right hand, and was examined as follows :

1. Asked wherefrom he was a native, his name, and occupation, he answered : That he is a native of the States of Holland and his name is Stephen Hiz, and a laborer in mines.

2. Asked what he was doing in those places, he answered : That he was placed there by the Governor of Esquivo as the head of a fixed guard kept there.

3. Asked how many men composed the guard and the reason why he occupied that post, he answered : That the guard is composed of four men, including the two white Hollanders and two Indians, and that he keeps there in order to apprehend the negro fugitive slaves leaving the Colony of Esquivo and to restrain the Carib tribes, so as to prevent them from making any mischief, either to said Colony or the neighboring Spaniards or to the domestic Indians, as shown by the chapter of the instruction that was seized from him by the chief of the Spaniards who apprehended him.

4. Asked why he took arms against the Spaniards and fired on them, he answered : That he had done neither one nor the other, nor could he do so, as he was alone and the Spanish people were too many, and that when they advanced towards the house he was actually asleep in a hammock and at the trampling and noise made he awoke, attempting to get up and run away, thinking that they were Caribs, and in his surprise and fright he did not do so, nor did the Spaniards allow him to do so, as he was immediately seized and tied.

5. Asked how it was that if he did not fire, a Spaniard was killed and another badly wounded, he answered : That he is persuaded that the Spaniard was killed by his own companions, and that the other was likewise wounded in the act of entering and trying to tie him, when the Spaniards commenced to fire within his house.

6. Asked what arms and defence they had in that post and what is the name of it and what river is near by, he answered : He had five muskets, three sabers, three pistols, a flask of powder, and piece of lead for ammunition, and of these arms only two muskets were his own property and the rest were

furnished by the Company ; that the post is called Cuiba and close to the banks of the river Cuyuni.

7. Asked what goods or ransoms were seized by the Spaniards when he was apprehended, and if he had them for the purpose of negotiations and purchases, he answered : That they seized fourteen dozens of knives, eighteen pieces of iron utensils like hatchets, machetes, and two pieces of calico, nine bundles of glass beads, and a dozen small looking glasses, twenty-four yards of skirting, twenty of coarse blue cloth, all for the purchase and maintenance.

8. Asked how long had he been kept there and what had become of the farms, how did he carry out his trade, he answered : That it was eight months since he came there as a head man, and was commencing to till a short piece of ground so as to plant it with the yuca or tapioca plant, and has not carried out his trade.

9. Asked whether they had given him goods for the purchase of Poytos and how many had he sent to the Colony of Esquivo, he answered : That in the short time that he had been there he had not made any such purchases, nor had he been given any ransoms for them ; that he had only in his charge the collection of what was due to his predecessor, as it will appear by the said papers.

10. Asked how far is said post from the Colony of Esquivo, he answered : It is only a short distance, although they take three natural days to make it, as it is only navigable in keeping with the tides, and the navigation is performed through creeks.

11. Asked if he knew those countries, where he was found, belong to the jurisdiction of Esquivo, and if for many years they have kept those posts, he answered : That he does not know whether it is or not under the jurisdiction of Esquivo, and that for many years they kept the post in that place.

12. Asked if said site is fit for the cultivation of cane and other plants, he answered : That they are not fit for that purpose, as they are swampy, but where the post is maintained, and farther upwards, there are places fit for the cultivation of



said plants, but there is an express order from the Governor to prevent the passage upwards to any person whatever.

13. Asked whether the negro who is in his company in the prison is a slave, he answered : No ; but he is bound and dedicated to servile occupations under the company who keeps him there.

14. Asked what other order he had and what other trade he kept and what general news he knew about there, he answered : That he does not know, nor any news ; that that is the truth under his oath, according to his religious faith, and that he affirms and ratifies his statement and will make it again if needed ; that he is forty-eight years old and signs with his Honor, after being duly certified.

JUAN VALDES.

STEPHEN HIT.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA Y GARCIA.

*Confirmation.*—On the same day, month, and year, in the same city of San Thomé de Guayana, his Honor caused the appearance before him and the witnesses for these acts, under a proper custody, of Juan Baptist Brum, whom his Honor had sworn in due form according to his faith, by raising two fingers of his right hand and promising to tell the truth of what he knew and were asked of him, and having been asked by said Commander, through the interpreter, he answered the following questions?

1. What is your name? Where are you a native from? Where is your residence? What is your trade? And he answered : That his name was John Baptist Brum, a native of the States of Flanders, and a resident in the Colony of Esquivo ; that he is a tailor by trade.

2. Asked what he was doing in those places, he answered : That he was there as a soldier of the post, placed by the Governor of Esquivo, under Stephen Hiz, the head of said post.

3. Asked what reason had the Governor to keep a guard there, he answered : In order to apprehend the fugitive negro

slaves who run away from the Colony and to prevent the Carib tribe from making any mischief to the domesticated Indians.

4. Asked what reason he had to be away from the site where the Post is kept, at two days distance, as stated by the Spaniards who apprehended him, he answered : That by the direction of his superior he had come to said place in quest of a few Indians to help the work of a farm they were opening, and that shortly after being there the Spaniards arrived and tied him, without his opposing any resistance or defence, and was carried away in their company up to the neighborhood of the house he had.

5. Asked whether he knew or has any notion of who wounded one of the Spanish soldiers and who killed the other, he answered : That he knew nothing, and could give no account of anything, as he was left behind and tied up at a distance from the house within a gunshot, when they advanced, and from there he had to continue the way under said Spaniards to this city.

6. Asked what arms and defences they had, he answered : That only five muskets, belonging to the Company of Esquivo.

7. Asked what was the name of the site where he had his ranch, and what river is near the same, he answered : That the site is called Cuiba, and empties into the Cuyuni river.

8. Asked how long he had been there and whether he had made any purchases of Poytos, he answered : That he had been there eight months and never had anything to do with such purchases.

9. Asked how far is it from that site of Cuiba to the Esquivo Colony, he answered : Three days, more or less, being understood that the navigation depends on the tide, and is made through the creeks and swamps.

10. Asked whether he knew if the above-mentioned place is within the jurisdiction of Esquivo, and whether the Governor had kept that guard there for a long time, he answered : That he did not know, and that the guard had been kept there for many years.

11. Asked whether that site is fit for farming, he answered : No, on account of its being swampy land, but that in the upper part there are found portions of good land, but the Governor does not allow it to be tilled nor permit any one to stay there.

12. Asked whether the negro was a slave, he answered : No ; but he was placed there by the Esquivo Company and is bound to serve for a compensation.

13. Asked what other trade he was pursuing, what his instructions verbal or written were and to tell the truth, he answered : That he does not know or had any knowledge of anything else, except what he had stated under oath, according to his faith, and which he ratifies and will assert again if wanted ; that he is forty-eight years old, and is not able to sign, not knowing how to do so.

Signed by his Honor and certified by the witnesses of the act.

JUAN VALDES.

LUIS DE ALEMAN.

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEYRA  
AND GARCIA.

*Translation.*—Translation made and signed by me, Sergeant Juan Andres de la Rivera, in virtue of my appointment by His Honor, the Commander *ad interim* of this place, of the instrument of ordinance for the Post or guard kept at the Cuyuni river by a party of the States General, written in the Dutch language, and delivered to me by the present Notary Public, the tenor of which is literally as follows :

Article 1st. The head of said Post or guard, according to our absolute command, must show every friendly distinction to the neighboring Indian tribes, and if they require any help against the wild tribes, the guard or Post will be bound to render them help.

2. The head of said Post will be careful not to allow any harm to be done to the Spaniards, who are our friends, and in everything they will keep in correspondence and good terms

with them, but must be careful that in case the said Spaniards should want to cross the Cuyuni river, or any of the lands of our Colony and give us any trouble, the head of said Post or guard shall immediately send a man with the news to the Castle of the Governor.

3. The head of said Post or guard will not allow any commerce to be carried out, except in the river or in the surroundings when well provided with special passports, in which case he will allow them a permit; but if any Indians go across the Post, while coming down the Esquivo river or going up the same, and said Indians are carrying along Chinese slaves, or any merchandise to buy the same, it will be the duty of all the inhabitants of the Esquivo river to allow them, and those of all the other tribes, to pass without being molested.

4. It will be the duty of the head of the Post to be very careful in stopping any runaway slaves, and follow and apprehend them, in order to restore them to their masters, according to the directions of the States General, allowing ten florins a head as a reward to the head of the Post for his trouble.

5. If there are any slaves belonging to the inhabitants of the Esquivo river, who run away and their masters go after them, having had no time to get a passport, they will be allowed to pass through said Post, which will render them every possible help to secure the recovery of their slaves.

6. The noble Company allows the Post to carry on business, on their own account, under condition that in everything that they purchase they allow the preference to the Company, who will charge the same price for good goods.

7. The Post will be bound to collect all debts due to the previous old Post, and it will be likewise paid at the rate of ten florins a head and a florin for each hammock, and of everything purchased notice will be given to the Governor.

8. The head of the Post is likewise bound to render an account to the Governor, twice a year, and must reside in the Post as a good servant.

Esquivo river, on the 29th day of November, 1758.

LORENZO ESTOREM DE GRAVESANDE.

In the year 1747 of the transfer of accounts to the former Postmaster and stock of the same, as follows:

Nine yards of coarse cloth to buy casave (tapioca bread) for the people of the Post's maintenance.

Fifteen knives for the same.

Eleven knives that were paid to the Indians for carrying a despatch to the Governor.

A hatchet and short broadsword to buy a curiara (small Indian boat).

A looking glass to buy casave.

Four yards of new blue cotton cloth to buy casave.

Three pieces of iron utensils to buy casave.

Nine yards coarse cloth to pay the Indians for carrying several despatches.

Eighteen knives for casave.

Nine knives for casave.

One bundle of beads for casave.

Eighteen knives to pay the Indians who were employed by the Post.

Three pieces of iron utensils for casave.

Four yards of coarse cloth for casave.

One bundle of beads for casave.

Four knives for casave.

Eight yards of coarse cloth to buy palm meal.

Three yards of coarse cloth for casave.

Four looking glasses for casave.

Five knives for casave.

Six coarse combs to pay the Indians for an errand on behalf of the post master.

Four fine combs for casave.

Three looking glasses to pay the Indians who were sent to the Governor.

Eleven knives for casave.

*List of debts of the Master of the Post Tumfermant.*

Yriveno owes eight slaves .....	8
Tucunuara owes three slaves .....	3
Arinamene owes three slaves.....	3

Marayacano owes one slave .....	1
Aritamar owes two slaves.....	2
One more said Señor Buzon .....	1
Carinare owes two slaves to the Governor .....	2
Cumuara owes two slaves more to the Governor...	2
Asavue owes one to the son of the Governor .....	1
Arimanaca owes two slaves .....	2
Manarvay owes two slaves .....	2
Manarvay owes two slaves .....	2
Total.....	27

*Hammocks due.*

Caysamane owes three.....	3
Manayro owes eight.....	8
Canarua owes two .....	2
Other names of Caribs can not be made out on account of the paper being worn out, the total sum being .....	37

The above translation has been made from the original Dutch instruction and ordinance, having been duly and faithfully made into Spanish to the best of my abilities, under my oath of office, and I sign the same in the City of Santo Thomé, de Guayana, on the 20th day of the month of September, seventeen hundred and fifty-eight.

JUAN ANDRES DE LA RIVERA.

In this city of Santo Thome de Guayana, on the fourth day of the month of November, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-eight, Señor Don Juan de Dios Valdes said: That having finished all these acts, in connection with the investigation required by the Superior Government of this Province, he considers that he ought to rule, and does rule, that the same be forwarded originally to his Honor and Captain General, together with the two prisoners, the Hollanders, who have rendered their statements, under a regular guard of four men and a Sergeant of the Garrison of this Fortress, with an order

to be issued to the guard of the Castle of San Francisco de Asis to deliver them to Don Juan Jose Fragas, who will take said Hollanders, well secured in irons, to be carried to the presence of his Honor, according to the full instructions on the subject, keeping at the same time a legalized copy of all these acts. So was ruled by his Honor, who signs with the witnesses of the act certifying the same.

The above is a faithful copy of the original acts sent to the Superior Government of these Provinces, from where it was drawn by the Commander above named in forty-five folios, written in common paper, as there is none stamped and sealed, making two copies of the same tenor.

Done and signed in Guayana, on the fourth day of November, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-eight, and certified by the witnesses of the act.

JUAN VALDES [here is a flourish].

LUIS ALEMAN [here is a flourish].

FRANCISCO XAVIER FILGUEIRA

AND GARCIA [here is a flourish].

The above copy agrees with the original document existing in the General Archive of Indias, in Stand 131, Case 7, Docket 17. Seville, December 15th, 1890. The Chief of the Archives, Carlos Jimenez Placer [here is a flourish]. Seal. General Archive of the Indies.

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies the authenticity of the signature of Señor Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of the Indies.

Madrid, 30th of December, 1890.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Senor Petro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General of Venezuela at the preceding date.

Caracas, March 6th, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

**No. 6.**

[Translation.]

Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.

GENERAL ARCHIVE OF INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)

---

**DOCUMENT No. 4.**

---

**1761.—Testimony in regard to the proceedings instituted about the seizure of one schooner, two launches, and two curiaras (small Indian boats), from the Esquivo Colonies by Lieutenant of Infantry Don Juan de Dios Gonzales de Flores.**

(This document came, together with a letter, No. 13, of the Commander of the Guayana, Don Manuel Centurion, dated April 5th, 1770.)

Forming part of the proceedings instituted on account of the claim of the Minister of Holland, complaining of the proceedings of the Spaniards of the Orinoco against the Esquivo Colony.

Don Juan de Dios Valdes, Castillian Captain, by His Majesty, General Judge for the revenues of this Province of Guayana and Commander of the arms of the same, etc.

Whereas, on account of a report received from the Most Reverend Prefect of the Missions of this Province, I have become aware of the information received by him from four fugitive Poyto Indians about the tyrannic power of the Hollanders inhabiting the neighboring Colonies of Esquivo and Surinam, at the mouth of the Barima creek, coming out from this river, where five Hollanders from said colony are staying and carrying out the inhuman and lucrative commerce they maintain with the wild Indian tribes who trade in the Orinoco,



buying from them the infidels taken in their wars, making them prisoners and trading them for iron utensils, clothing, and munitions of war; and as said Hollanders are awaiting for a party of Indians, they have sent Carib agents to purchase said Indians and bring them to their Colony.

Such an illicit traffic in human beings is already going on. The four Indians who escaped were included as victims and came in quest of protection to the said Missions. As the service of our Lord and of His Catholic Majesty requires the stopping of this illicit trade and the punishment of the Hollanders of the above-mentioned Colony, who possessed them in their own country (if they had any right for this kind of possession), they ought not to be allowed to communicate through the rivers and dominions of the King. Therefore, in virtue of the powers granted to me, I order and command that the Lieutenant of Infantry and second officer of this place, Don Juan de Dios Gonzales de Flores, without any delay whatever, depart on board the Royal vessel that he will find in Port Royal with a crew of ten men and manned in the ordinary way, armed with two light guns, and the necessary stores for twenty days. He will take Spanish river pilots and the fugitive Indians, and go to the place where said Hollanders are staying. He will proceed straightway, navigating night and day, and as soon as he reaches the place, he will attack the ranch, after having surrounded it. He will imprison the Hollanders, French, and Spaniards found there, at the words, "Long live the King!" and will employ his arms in punishing and apprehending the same persons, as well as the Caribs that he may find in their company, carrying out this inhuman trade. He will likewise seize every vessel he may meet, going up or down the river, and the foreigners as well as Spaniards unprovided with the lawful and proper papers of navigation. The masters and crews of the same will be brought along to this place, well secured. The full cargoes as well, without allowing the least fraud or disorder by the troops of his command. It is expected from his fidelity and zeal a satisfactory discharge of his duty; that no doubt it will be performed with the greatest zeal for the Royal service and personal disinterestedness, avail-

ing himself of his good judgment and experience. I grant him all the powers necessary for the best service of both Majesties.

Dated at Guayana, on the seventh day of the month of September, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty.

JUAN VALDES.

---

*Rule.*—In the city of San Thomé de la Guayana, on the twenty-seventh day of the month of September, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty, Don Juan de Dios Valdes, Castillian, Captain of his Majesty, and Don Lorenzo Coronado, Lieutenant Royal Officer, said that the war schooner commanded by Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan de Dios de Flores, has just arrived at the principal port of this city; that he was sent in order to stop the inhuman commerce of the Hollanders and Carib Indians, in the sale of human beings, from the other gentile tribes, seizing them in war and reducing them to slavery, at the price paid by said Hollanders, of a few ransoms or trifles. That this information was conveyed to the Commander by the most Reverend Father Prefect of these Missions, through four fugitive Indian Poytos, who asserted that the Hollanders with some merchandise were at the mouth of the Barima creek, as it is stated, at the head of this act. As a consequence, said Lieutenant Don Juan de Flores has seized and brought along with him a schooner and two launches which were anchored under the artillery of the Castle of San Francisco de Asis, which is the chief port of this city. In order to take the necessary steps, the visit of said vessels will be ordered, therefore they ought to command and did command the search of said vessels, in the presence of the Notary Public for this act, taking an inventory of the cases, trunks or other things on board, and making a full statement of all the circumstances connected with the seizure of said vessels.

It was so ordered and attested by the Notary Public.

JUAN VALDEZ.

LORENZO CORONADO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public of the Royal Revenue.*

*Visit.*—On the same day, month and year, in compliance with the above rule, their Honors, in company with the acting Notary Public, visited the vessels lying at anchor in the Port of the Castle of San Francisco de Asis, in order to examine everything found on board and make a regular inventory of the contents found—

In the first place, there was a schooner with her main and foremast, and rigging without sails.

One small anchor, with its corresponding rope.

Five barrels of salt fish.

One launch, with a mast, canvas shrouds and a round sail of coarse cloth.

Four barrels of powdered salt.

One curiara (a small Indian boat) for the service of the launch, with wash boards. Six hatchets, ten short coarse Indian drawers, ten knives, six bundles of beads and an old case.

Another launch, with its mast, canvas shroud and a round sail.

A small anchor with its corresponding hemp rope.

One curiara, answering as a boat.

And having found nothing else we closed the inventory, and their Honors ordered the discharge of every thing, so as to be kept at the Treasury Office; and that in regard to the fish, the Royal Treasury Lieutenant will find out a suitable administrator to sell the same, and carry a regular account of the sales at fair prices, deducting a suitable commission in the usual current money.

It was so ruled and provided by their Honors, who signed before me, the Notary Public.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public of the Royal Revenue.*

In the city of Santo Thomé de la Guayana, on the 29th day of said month and year, in pursuance of the investigation to be made, about the seizure of the vessels, their Honors met at the Royal Treasurer's Office, and summoned to their presence the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan de Dios Flores, who, after being duly sworn, and promising to tell the truth of what he knew and were interrogated, he was asked where he had seized said vessels, how and what resistance was opposed with fire arms, and where were the people of the crew, and he said : That having left this port, under orders of the Commander, to proceed to the Barima creek, and having reached and tacked about the mouth of it, on the eleventh instant, at about four o'clock in the afternoon, he descried a sail towards the point of Guani, that was coming in the direction of the mouth of the Orinoco, and he went after it and having met her and fired a small gun, she stopped immediately, and having boarded her he found ten Aruaca Indians who came from the Esquivo Colony to fish in the river, three of whom ran away, throwing themselves into the river, and on the following day he continued his journey and went through the mouth of Barima, going up the creek for about three leagues, when he descried a vessel that was left aground by the low tide, at a long distance, finding no means to reach on board the same, until it was full tide, when he could draw near. The people and the crew on board, as they had seen and recognized his vessel, had left theirs, carrying away their sails and cutting the best part of the rigging. Although he tried his best to reach them, he could not succeed. Through the Aruaca Indians who had been seized he was informed that that schooner belonged to the Esquivo Colony, and came there for the purpose of fishing; that finding himself with these two vessels without any crew, he had only four men in their charge, two men in each one; that he had only six men left, and being informed that five days at least were necessary to reach the place where the traders in Poytos were reported it to be, it was natural to suppose they had been warned of his visit by those who had left the vessel; that he found necessary to return at once, as he did, finding that his order was only to reach the same mouth (Barima); that on

his return up the river he met another launch, which he had heard before was to be found there; that he sent Pedro de Salas in a curiara (small Indian boat) with orders to seize everybody found on board, without allowing any one to escape; he did so in regard to the launch, but not the people who had taken to the woods where they had a ranch, and they could be seen; that from there he continued his journey up to the principal port of this city, where he anchored with the three vessels seized; that that is the truth in virtue of his oath, and affirms and ratifies his statement, and will make it again if wanted; that he is thirty-nine years old, and signed with his Honors, of all of which I attest.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

JUAN DE DIOS GONZALES DE FLORES.

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,

*Notary Public, and of the Royal Revenue.*

*Affidavit.*—Affidavit of Pedro de Salas: On the same day, month, and year, in pursuance of the investigation on this matter, their Honors summoned before them Pedro de Salas, who appeared, and before me was duly sworn, and said he was one of the military men of those Castles, and promised to tell the truth of all he knew; and were interrogated by their Honors, and he did so, as follows: That having left this port on board the war schooner they reached the mouth of Barima, where they were tacking about, and descried a vessel; that they went towards the same, and after a blank gun shot she stopped; that they boarded her and found a few Aruaca Indians, who said that they came from the Esquivo Dutch Colony to fish, and that on the following day they went through the mouth of Barima; and, going up the creek, they descried, at a distance of about three leagues up, a schooner that had been left aground by the low tide; that on account of the long distance, they could not reach her until the high

tide came; that when they came on board of her they did not find any person whatever, as those who were on board had had ample time to escape and carry away with them the sails, part of the shrouds and rigging, which they had cut off; they ascertained from the pilot that it was a distance of about five days necessary to reach the people trading around; that there was, besides, the inconvenience of not having sufficient water in the narrow creek for a large vessel, besides being short of hands to be able to go any farther and keep the vessel already seized; that the Lieutenant-Commander decided to return as he did, going up the river; that he received news of a launch lying at a creek near a land ranch, and that he was sent with four men on board a curiara, so as to seize the same, with the crew and every thing found on board; that he found no person, and went to the ranch with no better success, thinking they all took to the woods; that from there he brought said launch to the Lieutenant in command; that thence they proceeded up the river to the chief port of this city, where they stopped and cast anchors; that that is the truth under his oath, and that he affirms and ratifies his statement, and will repeat it if wanted; that he is forty-four years old, and signed with his Honors and the Notary Public.

JUAN VALDEZ.

LORENZO CORONADO.

PEDRO DE SALAS. .

Before me—

LUIS DE LA PUENTE,

*Notary Public, and of the Royal Revenue.*

---

*Affidavit.*—Affidavit of Miguel de Sosa: In this garrison of the Guayana on the same day, month, and year, in pursuance of this investigation, their Honors made appear before them and me, the Notary Public, Jose de Sosa, a military man of this Castle, who being duly sworn, promised to tell the truth of all that he knew and was interrogated, and said in reply to their Honors: That he left this port in the armed launch

of war, under the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan de Flores, and reached the mouth of Barima, where they undertook to tack about, and while so doing, descried a sail steering towards the mouth of the river; that they followed the same and caused her to stop by firing a gun shot; that they boarded the same and only found ten Arauca Indians, three of which ran away; that having been examined the Lieutenant found that they had come from the Dutch Colony of Esquivo to fish in the Orinoco river; that as soon as the same were all secured, leaving two soldiers in charge, they continued their sail, and the next day they entered through the mouth of Barima and navigated the creek for about three leagues upwards, when they descried a schooner left aground by the low tide, at a distance in the river, which did not permit us to draw near and board her, until high tide, when they went on board and found no person, as they had had time enough, while we expected the high tide, to run away, carrying along with them the sails and part of the rigging and ropes which they had cut off; that although the Lieutenant tried to catch the people, he did not succeed; that the Arauca Indians said that that schooner had come from the Esquivo Colony for the same purpose of fishing; that the pilot when asked, replied that the place where the Holland traders in Poytos had a ranch was about five days distance from there, and that the vessels could not go through the creek, as it was very narrow, where only small boats could pass, that for that reason, and after having placed two soldiers in each of the two seized vessels, and fearing that the Hollanders had been already warned of their coming by the people who ran away from the vessel, the Lieutenant decided to return back, as he did; that coming up the river they had news of a launch, lying on a creek, and the Lieutenant sent Pedro de Salas on board of a curiara, with orders to seize the same, and to let nobody escape; that the launch was seized and brought back, having found nobody in it, nor in a ranch they had near there; that he presumed they had run away when they had seen them; that from there they continued their return to port until they reached it and cast anchor; that this is the truth under his oath, and that he

affirms and ratifies it, and will do so again if wanted ; that he is twenty-seven years old, and signs with his Honor.

LORENZO CORONADO.

JUAN VALDES.

JOSE MIGUEL DE SOSA.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,

*The Notary Public, and of the Royal Revenue.*

---

*Affidavit.*—Affidavit of Antonio Ravelo: On the same day, month and year, in pursuance of the same investigation about the seizure of the three vessels, their Honors had Antonio Ravelo, a military man of the Castle, brought before them and me, the Notary Public, and, after being duly sworn, he promised to tell the truth of all he knew and was interrogated, and to the questions of their Honors he answered: That having left this port on board the war launch under the orders of Lieutenant Don Juan de Flores, they went down to the mouth of Barima, where they had to tack about, and then descried a sail coming towards the Orinoco river, and having approached the same fired a gun shot, and she stopped immediately and was boarded; that they found only ten Aruaca Indians, who, being examined by the aforesaid Lieutenant, said that they came to fish around the river; that from there they returned to the mouth of the Barima, and on the following day they went up the creek about three leagues, when they saw a vessel left aground at a long distance by the low tide of the river; that they could not reach it until the high tide allowed them to come near and board her; they found nobody, as the people had had time to run away, carrying with them the sails and part of the rigging; that the Lieutenant was told by the pilot that the Holland traders in Poytos were far away, and it would take five days' navigation to reach them; that their vessels could not pass the creek, as it was very narrow, and only small boats could get through; that on that account, and being short of hands, after the seizure of the other vessels, needing two hands each, and besides fearing the Hollanders had been already warned of their approach,



the Lieutenant concluded to return home; that coming up the river they heard the news of a launch lying on a creek on our way back, and he sent Pedro de Salas on board a small boat with four men to seize the same and everybody on board, and bring it without letting anybody escape; that he seized the launch and says he did not find anybody in it, nor in a ranch they had on the banks; that he thought they had taken to the woods when they saw them coming; that from thence they continued their way up the river until they cast anchor in this port; that that is the truth under his oath, and that he affirms and ratifies it, and will do so again if wanted; that he is forty-two years old, and signs with his Honor.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

ANTONIO RAVELO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,

*Notary Public, and of the Royal Revenue.*

*Rule.*—After the preceding affidavits their Honors found better to improve the same by receiving the statement of the mustee, who came along with the Aruaca Indians, and was apprehended by Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan de Flores, making this person and the other Aruaca Indians answer about the questions that they may see fit to set to them.

It was so ordered and signed before me, by their Honors, on the thirtieth day of the month of September of the same year.

JUAN VALDES.

Before me—

LORENZO CORONADO.

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,

*Notary Public, and of the Royal Revenue.*

*Confession of the Mustee.*—In this city of Santa Thomé de la Guayana, on the same day, month and year, their Honors, in order to improve the preceding investigation, made appear before them and me, the Notary Public, one of the prisoners brought by Lieutenant Don Juan de Flores, who being asked by his Honor if he was a mustee, and of what religion, where was he born, and what was his name, what business brought

him to the Orinoco, and by whom he had been sent, he answered: That he was an Aruaca Indian, from a father and mother also Indians; that they have no religion whatever; that he was born in Guacapou, near the Esquivo Post; that his name is Yana; that he came to the river Orinoco for fishing, and that he was sent by a Hollander called Fordull.

Asked what was the nature of his cargo and to whom did the schooner and launch seized belong, and for what purpose they came to the river, he answered: That his cargo was only a little barbasco (a vegetable fish poison) and a barrel of salt; that the schooner belongs also to the Esquivo Colony and is the property of a Hollander called Monk; that the launch likewise belongs to the same Colony, and was sent by a Hollander by the name of Bobro, and that both came on to do the same business of fishing.

Asked if he knew whether in the Barima creek there are any Hollanders purchasing Poytos, and if so, at what distance were they from the place where the schooner was seized, he answered: That he knew that in the said creek of Barima there are four Hollanders purchasing Poytos, and that in their company there are many Carib Indians; that from the place where the schooner was seized, to where they are, there is a distance of five or six days' navigation; that the creek where said Hollanders are found is very narrow, as he understands by the information he has from other Indians of his own tribe, and that no large vessels can go through; that the Hollanders that purchased Poytos do not belong to the Esquivo Colony, but to that of Surinam, because in that of Esquivo the Governor does not allow any Hollander to come out and make this kind of trade. This deposition being finished, the deponent said he could not tell how old he was, and did not sign, as he did not know how to do so.

Signed by their Honors before me.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public, and of the Royal Revenue.*

*Rule.*—In the city of Santo Thome, in the Guayana, on the first day of October, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty, the Castillian Captain of His Majesty, Don Juan Valdes, and the Royal Lieutenant, Don Lorenzo Coronado, said: That the foregoing acts being sufficient, about the seizure of one schooner and two launches, belonging to the Esquivo Colony, introduced in this Orinoco river on the pretext of fishing, but in reality to go on practicing the illicit commerce and the purchase of Poytos from the Carib tribe, we rule that an authentic copy of these acts be made and the originals be sent to the Superior Tribunal of the Treasury; and that in regard to the mustee, Jean Baptista, well known, although in his confession he denies his name and to be a mustee, calling himself an Indian of the Aruaca tribe, and dyeing himself red with annotto, maliciously, so as not to be recognized, his Honor the Commander, ordered that he be kept secure in irons in the Castle until further orders from his Honor, the Governor and Captain General, furnishing him the daily ration of a dime, as the Reverend Father Prefect refuses to admit him, on account of the serious evils brought about among the people by the mustees whom they have received before, and who had run away afterwards, carrying along with them several persons of those already settled; that in regard to the Indians, he ordered to have them sent to said Reverend Father Prefect, so as to be distributed among the several settlements under his charge, and increase the population in the way that has been regulated; that in regard to the part of the cargo consisting of fish, the Royal Lieutenant will be in charge of the sale on account of the Royal Treasury, as this is a kind of article that loses in weight and quantity.

It was so ordered, and signed before me by their Honors.

JUAN VALDEZ.

LORENZO CORONADO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUERTO,  
*Notary Public, and of the Royal Revenue.*

This copy agrees with the original acts kept at the Royal Treasury Office, in order to be forwarded to the Captain General and Governor and to the Officers of the Royal Treasury in the city of Cumana. It has been faithfully and lawfully taken to the letter in twenty-three folios, in ordinary paper, for want of the stamped kind. Signed on the third day of October, of the year seventeen hundred and sixty.

In testimony whereof I sign.

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public, and of the Royal Treasury.*

---

Don Jose Diguja Villagomes, a Colonel of the Royal Armies, Commissioner of the Royal Expedition of Boundaries, and Captain General of these Provinces of New Andalusia, Cumana, New Barcelona, the Main-land and Guayana, its coasts and fortresses, Superintendent in the same, and of the branch of Crusades by the King our Lord; Don Pedro Luis Martinez de Gordon y Lugo, Accomptant, and Don Antonio de Alcala, Royal Official Treasurers of His Majesty, etc. :

Whereas the preceding acts refer to the seizure of a schooner, two launches, and two curiaras (small Indian boats), made by the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan de Dios Gonzales de Flores, in the Barima Creek, at its mouth, we have definitely ruled that the same, with the inventory contained therein, be inserted to the letter, and they are as follows :

*Inventory.*—On the same day, month, and year, in compliance with the above rule, their Honors went on board the vessels, lying at anchor in this port, at the Castle of San Francisco de Asis, in order to pass the visit of said vessels, and being on board, the following inventory was made of everything found by them on board :

Firstly. One schooner, with main and foremasts, with its shrouds without sails.

A small anchor and hemp rope.

Five barrels of salt fish.

One launch, with mast and canvas shrouds, and a round sail of coarse cloth.

Four barrels of powdered salt.

One curiara, answering for a small boat to the wash-boarded launch, six hatchets, ten short, coarse, Indian drawers, six bundles of beads, and an old case.

Another launch, with mast, canvas shroud, and a round sail.

A small anchor, with hemp rope.

One curiara, answering for a small boat.

And having found nothing else, the inventory was finished, and their Honors ordered the discharge of everything at the Royal Treasury stores; and in regard to the fish, the Royal Lieutenant Officer will find a suitable person to sell it, keeping a regular account of the sale, and allowing the usual commission to the agent for his trouble.

It was so ruled and provided by their Honors, signing before me, the Notary Public.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public, and of the Royal Treasury.*

---

*Final rule.*—In the city of Cumana, on the twenty-fourth day of April, seventeen hundred and sixty-one, Don Jose Diguja Villagomez, Colonel of the Royal Armies, Commissioner of the Royal Boundary Expedition, Governor and Captain General of these Provinces and of New Andalusia, Cumana, New Barcelona, Main-land, and Guayana, their coasts and fortresses, and in them Superintendent of the branch of Crusades by the King our Lord; Don Pedro Luis Martinez de Gordon and Lugo, accomptant, and Don Antonio de Alcala, Treasurer, and both Officers of the same by His Majesty, after having seen these proceedings by Don Juan de Dios Valdes, Captain Commander, and Don Lorenzo Coronado, Lieutenant of their Honors in the fortress of Guayana, about the seizure effected by the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan

de Dios Gonzales de Flores, of one schooner, two launches, two curiaras, and several other articles contained in their inventory, at the Barima Creek, at its mouth, in virtue of the order and power allowed to him by said Commander, Don Juan de Dios Valdes, Judge General of the revenue, with the opinion given to them by the Licenciado, Don Jose Fernando Espinosa de los Monteros, a lawyer of the Royal Audience and Chancellor of the District; and taking everything into consideration, their Honors have agreed to conform themselves, as they do, with the above opinion, holding the same as good, and declaring forfeited and to be a good prize the already mentioned schooner, two launches, two curiaras, and the other articles, and as such belonging all to the Royal Treasury, to be divided and apportioned and applied according to the law eleventh, book eighth, title seventeenth, of the laws of Indias, and to the model sent for their observance, with the Royal cedula of the nineteenth of February of the year seventeen hundred and fifty-seven, ordering that letters rogatory be forwarded, with insertion of the inventories, and of this commission, to said Commander and Lieutenant, so as to proceed to appoint two experts of conscience and intelligence; that after having accepted and being sworn, apprise the same and bring them to public auction, after proclaiming the sale through the public crier in the customary manner for the term of four days consecutively, so that the sale and award to the highest bidder or bidders be closed on the fourth day, and the proceeds be delivered and entered, by way of deposit, in the Royal Treasury, and the original acts about the same matter be forwarded to this Superior Tribunal, with a sworn statement of the legitimate and true costs expended in the seizure of said vessels and effects, in order to liquidate said confiscation, preceded by a statement made by the present Notary Public of the costs incurred. And as the Aruaca Indians seized at the mouth of said creek have been delivered to the Reverend Fathers of those Missions, so as to people the same and distribute them, his Honor ought to rule, and did rule, that said Indians be kept for the above purpose in the said Missions; and that the mustee Jean Baptist, who, as it is very well known, will be kept in prison until the

end of this process, the said Commander, Don Juan de Dios Valdes, before a Notary Public of that city, will make a summary investigation to find out his name, country, origin, the religion he professes, the trade in which he occupies his time, and the offences he has committed, and if he is shown to be guilty his case must be substantiated and tried according to law, and if it turns out to be innocent he will be sent to the remotest Mission existing, so as to be catechized, and for that purpose his Honor empowers said Commander to follow the present instructions on separate acts, the heading of which will be a true copy, duly authenticated, of this rule.

So was ordered and ruled as a final decision—signed before me.

DON JOSE DIGUJA.

PEDRO LUIS MARTINEZ DE GORDON Y LUGO.

DON ANTONIO DE ALCALA.

Before me—

FRANCISCO RAMIREZ,

*Notary Public, and Royal Lieutenant of the Treasury.*

Therefore, in order to carry out in due form the preceding rule we order the Commander and Lieutenant of the fortress of Guayana to see the above-inserted rule be carried out in every particular in the part appertaining to him.

It was so ruled, in the city of Cumana, on the 24th day of April, in the year seventeen hundred and one.

JOSE DIGUJA.

PEDRO LUIS MARTINEZ DE GORDON Y LUGO.

ANTONIO DE ALCALA.

By command of his Honor.

FRANCISCO RAMIREZ,

*Notary Public, and Royal Lieutenant of the Treasury.*

In the city of Santo Thomé de la Guayana, on the third day of the month of February, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one, Don Juan de Dios Valdez, Castillian Captain Commander of His Majesty, and the Lieutenant of the Royal Officers, Don Lorenzo Coronado, said that inasmuch as the vessels seized by the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan

de Dios de Flores, in the Barima creek, belonging to several persons of the Dutch Colony of Esquivo, under sufficient instructions of said Commander, sent in a war schooner, are deteriorating in the chief port where they are lying at anchor, on account of the sun and showers, especially one of said vessels, now almost worthless, on account of her old and worn out timber, their Honors, in order to avoid further injury and the loss that the same vessels may cause to the Royal Treasury, on account of the above reasons and the action of the waters injuring them, it was found proper to apprise them by competent and conscientious experts, and proclaim them by the public crier during three days, so as to be sold at auction to the highest bidder; and likewise to prevent any further expense, to have them appraised and the effects sold at auction, according to the inventory, found in the above proceedings, about the seizure of said vessels, as they are few and of no high value; that the proceeds of all will be deposited and secured in the Royal Treasury, awaiting the instructions of the Governor, Captain General, and Officers of the Royal Treasury of His Majesty in the Province of Cumana, to whom the original acts have been forwarded, with an account of what has taken place.

And as the circumstances of skill, intelligence, and integrity concur in the persons of Don Vivente Franco and Don Jose de Salvatierra, their Honors appointed them both as such appraisers and ordered to have them notified and sworn, after their acceptance, promising before every thing else to fulfil their charge with fidelity and lawfully; said notification and the other steps will be performed by the present Notary Public, after making an inventory of every thing that may be delivered and appraised and of the above-mentioned vessels and contents.

So it was ordered, and ruled and signed by his Honor before me.

Before me—

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,  
*A Notary Public, and of the Royal Revenue.*



*Acceptance and oath*—Shortly afterwards, I, the Notary Public, called at the residence of Captain Don Vicente Franco, to to whom I notified of his appointment, as apprizier, and he accepted and was duly sworn, promising to faithfully discharge his duty to the best of his ability, without any bias or fraud, and signed with me.

VICENTE FRANCO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTA,  
*Notary Public, and of the Royal Tréasury.*

---

*Another acceptance.*—And shortly afterwards I called at the residence of Don Jose de Salvatierra, whom I notified of his appointment as apprizier and he said that he accepted, and was duly sworn, promising to discharge his duties faithfully and to the best of his ability, and signed with me.

JOSE LANDRE AND SALVATIERRA.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTA,  
*A Notary Public, and of the Royal Treasury.*

---

*Apprizement.*—Don Vicente Franco and Don Jose de Salvatierra, the appointed appriziers, appeared and said, that in virtue of their appointment, acceptance, and oath, they went to the chief port of this city, where the vessels to be apprizied are lying at anchor, and being on board of the same they examined them and proceeded to apprizie the same in the following manner:

Firstly.—One launch, rigged as a schooner, with the hull damaged, the main-mast in good order, the foremast damaged, with the canvas shrouds still in good use, and the small anchor with its corresponding hemp rope still serviceable; we apprizied the whole to be worth one hundred and twenty-five dollars.

One launch, with main-mast, two canvas shrouds, one round sail of coarse cloth and every thing almost worn out, with one curiara damaged at the bottom,

answering as small boat, the hull of said launch being aground; we apprized and value all to be worth twenty dollars.

Another launch with its mast, two canvas shrouds, a very small round sail of coarse cloth, a small anchor with only one hook wanting, with its hemp rope, all still serviceable, with a small curiara, answering for a boat; we value and apprise at eighty dollars.

And having nothing else to apprise at the port, we went to the Royal Treasury store, and examined four barrels of powdered salt, and found that they each contained a fanega (112 lbs. weight) and a half, making it in all six fanegas, which we valued at fourteen reals each, a total of ten dollars and four reals.

Six hatchets at six reals each, making in all four dollars and four reals.

Ten Indian drawers of coarse cloth, a yard and a half in each, at three reals a yard, making in all three dollars and six reals.

Eight knives and six bundles of beads, valued at five dollars and two reals.

And having nothing else to apprise, we delivered the above valuation to his Honor, in the presence of the Notary Public. Guayana, February the fourth, seventeen hundred and sixty-one.

VICENTE FRANCO.

JOSE LANDRE SALVATIERRA.

Before me—

LUIS DE LA PUENTE,

*A Notary Public, and of the Royal Treasury.*

---

*Rule.*—In view of the above apprizement made by Captain Vicente Franco and Don Jose Salvatierra, their Honors, the Commander, Don Juan Valdes and Don Lorenzo Coronado, Lieutenant of the Royal Officers, ordered that the same articles apprized be proclaimed for sale for three consecutive days in

the accustomed place, so as to be sold on the fourth day at public auction and awarded to the highest bidder, under the understanding that the payment must be made in actual cash to the Royal Treasurer; to that end the present Notary Public shall have the sale proclaimed by the public crier, attended by a drummer, as customary, so as to bring the fact to the public notice. It was so ordered and ruled by their Honors on the third day of February, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one, before me.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public, and of the Royal Treasury.*

---

1. *Notice by the Public Crier.*—On the fourth day of February, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one, I, the Notary Public of this city and of the Tribunal of the Royal Treasury, standing at the public place, where sales are proclaimed, and through the public crier Antonio Biamonte, a colored slave, who acted as a crier, having no regularly appointed crier, and at five o'clock in the afternoon, I had him proclaim for sale all the effects contained in the inventory and the apprizement of the same as above, and proclaiming in high and intelligible voice, asking who was willing to bid for a launch rigged as a schooner, with a main and foremast, with a small anchor tied by a hemp rope; one launch, with its masts and canvas shrouds and sail of coarse cloth, with a small boat; and another launch, with a mast and canvas shroud and coarse cloth sail, with a small anchor tied with a rope; with a curiara, answering for a small boat; four barrels of powdered salt, containing six fanegas of the same; six hatchets; ten Indian drawers of coarse white cloth; eight knives; six bundles of beads, all to be sold on account of the Royal Treasury, giving the preference to the highest bidder, under the condition of making the payment in cash to the Royal Treasury; and although it was repeated several times, nobody appeared to bid under any circumstances.

The act was performed in the presence of Don Joaquin de Mieres and Don Santiago Delgado, military men of this Castle.

DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public.*

---

2. *Second Notice.*—In the said city of Guayana, on the fifth day of the same month and year, I, the present Notary Public, and of the Tribunal of the Royal Treasury, standing in the same place and hour announced before by the public crier, continued the notices in the same way as the first, in like form and manner, proclaiming several times the sale until sunset, having had no bid from anybody, under any conditions.

I attest to the fact, and sign with the attendant witnesses, Jose Hernandez and Andres Torrico, military men.

Before me—

DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public.*

---

3. *Third notice.*—In the said city of the Guayana, on the sixth day of the same month and year, being a Notary Public, standing at the same place and at the same hour above quoted, I caused the public crier to repeat several times and proclaim the sale of the articles contained in the first, observing in all and every respect the formalities of the previous notices, until sunset, and having had no bidders the act was suspended and signed by me in the presence of the witnesses, Don Joaquín de Mieres and Andres Torrico, military men.

DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public.*

---

*Auction sale.*—In this city of the Guayana, on the seventh day of the same month and year, the Captain Commander, Don Juan de Dios Valdes and the Lieutenant of Royal Officers, Don Lorenzo Coronado, attending to preside over the act of the auction sale to be made of all the articles contained in the present apprizement, after having been previously proclaimed to be sold, on account of the Royal Treasury, in compliance with the orders of their Honors, by the above rule of

February the third, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one; at about five o'clock in the afternoon, and standing at the door of the Treasury Office, situated in the Public Square of this city, in the form of the Tribunal of their Honors and before me, the Notary Public, it was proclaimed by Antonio Biamonte, a colored slave, acting as a public crier, the sale at auction of all the goods contained in the three previous notices, which were to be sold on account of the Royal Treasury, repeating every item in a high, intelligible voice, and expressing the value of each one, according to the apprizement; bids were asked from all the attendant parties, and no bid having been made until after repeated calls, Manuel Hernandez, a resident of La Guaira, came out and made a bid for the price of the valuation for the launch rigged as a schooner, with her apparels, for the other, almost worthless one, with the small, damaged boat, and the third of middle use, with the round sail and apparel contained in the apprizement, the six hatchets, ten Indian drawers, six bundles of beads, four barrels of powdered salt, all of which amounted to two hundred and forty-nine dollars. Having had no other cash bids besides this one, it was admitted by their Honors, after proclaiming repeatedly and calling whether there was any other bidder, until sunset, their Honors called for once, twice and three times for a higher bid, and having none other the sale was allowed and awarded to the said Manuel Hernandez as the only bidder who, being present, said that he was ready to make the payment in cash, and it was done, and their Honors signed and not the bidder, who did not know how to write.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

Before me—

LUIS LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,  
*Notary Public, and of the Royal Treasury.*

---

*Certificate of payment.*—On the eighth day of the month of February, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one, before me, a Notary Public and of the Royal Treasury, appeared at

the Treasury Office Manuel Hernandez, a resident of this city, to whom I certify that I know, and said: That ~~having~~ purchased at auction yesterday the three vessels and the several articles sold, and received them to his full satisfaction, he exhibited and did exhibit the amount of two hundred and forty-nine dollars, which was his bid and award, for which I acknowledge the present receipt, and hand over to him the present certificate of payment in due form. He did not sign, as he did not know how to write. At his request one of the witnesses signed for him before me—

JOSE LANDRE Y

SALVATIERRA,

*at the request of Manuel Hernandez.*

Before me—

LOPEZ DE LA PUENTE,

*Notary Public, and of the Royal Treasury.*

*Rule.*—In the city of Santo Thomé, de la Guayana, on the twenty-seventh day of May, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one, the Captain-Commander, Don Juan de Dios Valdes, and the Lieutenant of Royal Officers, Don Lorenzo Coronado, said: That they had just received a dispatch from the Governor and Captain-General of Royal Officers of His Majesty for the Provinces of Cumana, confirming the forfeiture and award in favor of the Royal Treasury of the vessels seized at the Barima creek by the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan de Dios de Flores, and directing the apportionment of the same, according to the Royal laws, preceded by the appraisement and sale at auction after the appointment of intelligent and conscientious experts for the valuation; and as all those things have been anticipated for the reasons above mentioned in the rule of February third, they ought to rule, and did rule, that an authenticated copy be made and kept in this city of the original act forwarded to his Honor at the city of Cumana, making a sworn statement at the foot of this, by the Lieutenant of Royal Officers, of the proceeds of the five barrels of salt fish, which were to be sold, according to what was ruled

at the time, and of the expenses and costs incurred. It was so ruled by their Honors and signed before witnesses, as the present Notary Public has ceased in his functions.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

LUIS CENTENO.

DIEGO IGNACIO MARINOS.

---

I, the undersigned, swear and certify, as Lieutenant of the Royal Officers of this Fortress of this Guayana, that the five barrels of salt fish of the size of flour barrels were sold, on account of whomsoever might be favored with the award of the forfeiture of the same, with the other articles contained in the present act, amounting in all to twenty-five arrobas (twenty-five pounds weight), at the rate of five arrobas per barrel at five reals per arroba (of twenty-five pounds), which is the general price for river fish; the proceeds of said twenty-five arrobas amounted to fifteen dollars and five reals, which together with the two hundred and forty-nine dollars, the proceeds of the other effects, make in all two hundred and sixty-four dollars and five reals, errors excepted, etc., and as it agrees with the proceeds of said fish, I give the present on the twenty-seventh day of March in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one.

LORENZO CORONADO.

---

*Sworn statement made and signed by me, the Lieutenant of the Royal Officers, about the costs incurred in these proceedings, as follows:*

Firstly, for three cargoes and a half of casave furnished by the Commander, at the rate of three dollars a cargo, amount to ten dollars and four reals.

For nine arrobas of beef furnished by said Commander, at the rate of six reals an arroba, amount to six dollars and six reals.

For two hundred and forty-two (days) subsistence of the imprisoned mustee for rations, from the twenty-eighth day of September, inclusive, to the twenty-seventh day of May of the following year, at the rate of a real per ration of each day, thirty dollars and two reals.

For thirty-three folios copied and certified in the present proceedings, remaining at this Treasury Office.

The above costs are the same as incurred in this city of Guayana, until the twenty-ninth of May in the year seven-hundred and sixty-one.

LORENZO CORONADO.

---

It agrees with the original acts forwarded to the city of Cumana, and left in testimony herewith with the intervention of the Lieutenant of Royal Officers, after having been verified and corrected in thirty-three folios, exclusive of the despatch accompanying the same.

In testimony whereof, we sign the present, on the second day of June, seventeen hundred and sixty-one.

LORENZO CORONADO.

---

Don Jose Diguja Villagomez, Colonel of the Royal Army, Governor and Captain General of these Provinces of New Andalusia, New Barcelona, The Main-land, and Guayana ; Don Pedro Luis Martinez de Gordon y Lugo, Accomptant, and Don Antonio de Alcala, Treasurer, Royal Officers of the Treasury of this City and the Provinces, by the King our Lord, etc. :

Whereas the acts promoted for the seizure of a schooner, two launches and two curiaras in the river Orinoco, we have ruled that the liquidation made, as well as the apprizement, of costs is as follows :



*Expenses.*—Sworn statement made by me, the Lieutenant of Royal officers, about the costs incurred by this expedition, which were as follows:

First.—For three and a half cargoes of casave furnished by the Commander, at the rate of three dollars a cargo, ten dollars and four reals.

Nine arrobas (twenty-five pound weight) of beef furnished by said Commander, at the rate of six reals per arroba, six dollars and six reals.

For two hundred and forty-two days subsistence of the imprisoned mustee for rations from the twenty-eighth day of September, inclusive, to the twenty-seventh day of May, in the following year, at the rate of a real per day, thirty dollars and two reals.

For thirty-three folios of authenticated copies of these acts remaining in the Royal Treasury.

Said costs are correct, and the same as were incurred in this city of Guayana, up to the twenty-ninth day of May, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one.

LORENZO CORONADO.

---

Statement of costs of these acts made by me, the undersigned Notary Public, in virtue of the appointment made of myself, as follows:

First.—To the credit of the Royal Treasury for twelve folded sheets of stamped paper of the fourth class, wanted for the conclusion of these acts, at seventeen maravedis, six reals..... 6.

For twenty reals paid from the Royal Treasury to the assessor, in compliance with the rule of the sixth of last November, as exhibited herewith..... 20.

To the Lieutenant of his Honor, Don Lorenzo Coronado, credited for ten signatures in these acts and statements, at the rate of twenty-

four maravedis for every attendance to receive four sworn statements at one real and two confessions of the two prisoners, at nine reals each, being in all.....	28.02
For attendance at the port on board of the embarkations and their inventory, eighteen reals, and nine more for the attendance to the auction sale, on the day of the sale.....	27.00
Due to the apprizers, Don Vicente Franco and Don Jose Landre de Salvatierra, for their steps and apprizement at nine reals each one, eighteen reals.....	18.
Due to the original Notary Public for authenticating six acts at twenty-four maravedis each, and for his attendance to six affidavits, including six acceptances of the apprizers, the first at twenty-four maravedis, and the rest at sixteen; two notifications and acts at forty-eight; twelve original folios used in writing the acts and affidavits, and thirty folios of copies, according to the entry and statement of expenses, at thirty-six maravedis; and thirty-two of the seal, and three reals for common paper used in said copies and original acts all worth.....	58.18
For the attendance to take two confessions to the prisoners, at nine reals each, and eighteen for the inventory made at the river of the vessel and other articles, all of which is worth.....	36.
For the attendance to the publications concerning the auction sale, at nine reals each, and four for the receipt of the articles and exhibit of their value, and sixteen to the public crier, for the four evenings attendance to the publication of notices of the auction sale, at four reals each, all amounting to .....	56.

Due me, the Notary Public, for authenticating four acts on the liquidation to be made, including the statement of the present act, at forty maravedis, and the rest at twenty-four; and for countersigning the two rogatory letters that have been sent, at forty; a notification and act, forty-eight maravedis; six original folded sheets, written in the original acts, and the liquidation that has to be entered, and three folios of the copy delivered to the Royal Officers, at twenty; the one sent to the assessor, at thirty-six maravedis; sixty-four of the two seals and nine folios of the despatches to be forwarded containing this valuation, at fifty-one and one real spent in paper for said copy, amounting in all to .....	53.25
For the time and work employed in this valuation .....	6.00
Making the total sum of three hundred and nine reals and eleven maravedis, as it appears to be the sum due, errors excepted, &c...	<u>R.309.11</u>

This valuation I have made according to the Royal rates in force, and in the usual way observed by regulation, in this city of Cumana, on the twenty-first day of July, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one.

FRANCISCO RAMIREZ,  
A Notary Public for the Governor.

*Rule for the division and liquidation.*—In the city of Cumana, on the twenty-second day of July, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one, Don Jose Diguja Villagomez, Colonel of the Royal Armies, Governor and Captain General of these Provinces of New Andalusia, New Barcelona, The Main-land, and Guayana; Don Pedro Luis Martinez de Gordon y Lugo,

Accomptant, and Don Antonio de Alcala, Treasurer, Royal Officers of the Treasury of this city and the Provinces by the King our Lord, having seen the preceding acts sent to this Tribunal by Don Juan de Dios Valdes, Castillian Captain and Commander of the Garrison of Guayana, and Don Lorenzo Coronado, Lieutenant of their Honors in the Treasury of that place, about the auction sale, to the amount of two hundred and sixty-four dollars and five reals received as proceeds of three launches, with their appurtenances, four barrels of salt, six hatchets, ten Indian drawers, eight knives, six bundles of beads, and two curiaras, answering for small boats to said launches; all seized by the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan de Dios Flores, in the Barima Creek of the Orinoco river, and their Honors said: That in compliance with the law eleventh of the eighth book, title seventeenth, of the laws of Indias, having in mind the Royal cedula, dated at Aranjuez, on the eleventh of July, seventeen hundred and fifty-eight, and the model form accompanying the same, they made the account and division and liquidation of said confiscation in the following form:

Principal proceeds of said confiscation, according to the auction sale and statement of the Lieutenant Royal Officers of Guayana, two hundred and sixty-four dollars and five reals. Deducting the Royal dues to His Majesty in the shape of custom-house duties at fifteen per cent.—thirty-nine dollars five reals and eighteen and three-quarters maravedis—making seventeen reals and eighteen and a half maravedis, making in all seventeen hundred ninety-six and a half maravedis.

To the windward squadron, at two per cent., five dollars two reals eleven maravedis, making in all two reals one and a half maravedis, and a total value of one thousand four hundred and nine and a half maravedis.

To the old and modern excise (alcabala), at four per cent., ten dollars four reals twenty-three and a

quarter maravedis, making in all eighty-four reals and twenty-three maravedis, say two thousand eight hundred sixty-nine and a quarter maravedis. That all three charges (or dues) amount to fifty-five dollars four reals and nineteen and a quarter maravedis.

After that deduction it remains a total sum of two hundred and nine dollars fourteen and a half maravedis.

Deducted likewise forty-seven dollars four reals of costs incurred in Guayana, according to the statement made by said Lieutenant of the Royal Officers, and thirty-eight dollars five reals and eleven maravedis of the cost of the legal proceedings according to the preceding valuation, both amounts making a total of eighty-six dollars one real and eleven maravedis.

The remaining net sum amounts to one hundred and twenty-two dollars seven reals three and a half maravedis.

From said sum a sixth part belongs to the Judges who passed sentence of confiscation, in all twenty dollars three reals and twenty-eight and three-quarters and a half maravedis.

From this remainder reduced to one hundred and two dollars three reals eight and three-quarters maravedis—

Deduct the third part, corresponding to the person who denounced the act, and if there is no such person it will be added to the portion belonging to the Royal Treasury, amounting to thirty-four dollars one real two and three-quarter maravedis.

And from this remainder reduced to sixty-eight dollars two reals and six maravedis—

Must be deducted a fourth part bonus, belonging to those who effected the seizure of the articles confiscated, amounting to seventeen dollars seventeen and a quarter and a half maravedis.

From where it remains yet the sum of fifty-one dollars one real twenty-two and a half maravedis.

To which it is added, in favor of the Royal Treasury, the third part deducted for the person who denounced the default, thirty-four dollars one real two and three-quarters maravedis. So that it remains in favor of His Majesty, out of the present confiscation, eighty-five dollars two reals and twenty-five and a quarter maravedis, making six hundred and eighty-two reals twenty-five and a quarter and a half maravedis, or twenty-three thousand two hundred and thirteen and a quarter and a half maravedis.

And to carry out this liquidation the Lieutenant of the Royal Officers will proceed to make the charges shown in his books and those of the Stations, where they belong, in favor of the Royal Treasury, so as to pay the expenses incurred in this expedition and the costs of the legal proceedings belonging to that Tribunal. He will deliver to the Commander of that place a fourth part, belonging to those who effected the seizure, so as to distribute the same among them, and send to the Royal Treasurer's Office the sixth part, belonging to the Justices, and costs of the proceedings, belonging to that city. Rogatory letters will be sent to the said Commander and Lieutenant, in order to have them both to carry out, with the present insertion of the statement and valuation of said costs and expenses, the tenor of this rule of His Honor. It was so ordered and signed.

DON JOSE DIGUJA.

PEDRO LUIS MARTINEZ DE GORDON Y LUGO.

DON ANTONIO DE ALCALA.

Before me—

FRANCISCO RAMIREZ,

*Royal Notary Public and Lieutenant of the Treasury.*

---

Therefore, in order to carry out the contents of the above rule, we order to the Commander and Lieutenant of the Fortress of

Guayana to take notice of the above rule, and carry it into effect faithfully and punctually, in regard to every thing therein expressed, according to the present despatch, given and signed in the city of Cumana on the twenty-second day of July, seventeen hundred and sixty-one.

JOSE DIGUJA.

PEDRO LUIS MARTINEZ DE GORDON Y LUGO.

ANTONIO DE ALCALA.

By command of His Honor—

FRANCISCO RAMIREZ,

*Notary Public and Lieutenant of the Treasury.*

---

In the city of Santo Thomé de la Guayana, on the third day of September, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one, in compliance with the rule of His Honor contained in the preceding act, the Commander Don Juan Valdes and the Lieutenant of Royal Officers said: that they were to give and gave a full compliance to the same, and that in regard to the allowance granted the Officers who made the seizure, the Commander said that he would receive and did receive the seventeen dollars and seventeen maravedis, to be distributed among the said creditors. As to the rest of the contents of said despatch, the Lieutenant-Commander of Royal Officers took charge of the distribution of the proceeds of the confiscation in the several corresponding stations. It was so agreed and ruled, signing herewith.

JUAN VALDES.

LORENZO CORONADO.

LUIS CENTENO DE BRITO.

JOSE FRANCISCO DE VENTANCOURT.

This copy agrees with the original document existing in the General Archives of Indias, in stand 131, case 7, docket 17. Seville, the 25th day of December, 1890. The Director of Archives. Carlos Jimenez Placer—[here is a flourish]. Seal. General Archive of Indias.

The undersigned, Consul-General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Senor Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of Indias.

Madrid, 9th of January 1891.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Senor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul-General of Venezuela in Spain on the above date.

Caracas, March the sixth, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

Ministry of Foreign Affairs.



**No. 7.**

[Translation.]

Stand 131.—Case 2.—Docket 17.

GENERAL ARCHIVES OF INDIA —(SEVILLE.)

---

**1770.—Letter No. 41 from Don Pedro J. de Urrutia to Don Julian de Arriaga, informing him of the complaint of the Minister from Holland, on account of the proceedings of the Spaniards established in the Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivo.**

(Dated in Cumana, May 10, 1770.)

---

*Original No. 41.—The Governor of Cumana, in compliance with a Royal order quoted, reports, with the justifying documents he refers to, what is offered and seems to him to be the facts as contained in said papers, about the complaint made by the Minister of Holland against the conduct of the Spaniards established on the Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivo, so that His Majesty, in view of everything, may decide what his pleasure may be on the subject.*

**MOST EXCELLENT SIR:** On the thirtieth of March of the present year, as shown by the triplicate herewith, I made your Excellency acquainted with receipt of the Royal order of the twenty-third of September ultimo, accompanied with the paper in which the Minister of Holland complained of the conduct of the Spaniards established on the Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivo, stating the facts, and I promised to address the report received, with the corresponding grounds justifying the same, for your knowledge and instruction.

In compliance, I inform your Excellency that the only facts that I have found to have occurred before the separation of the Province of Guayana from this Government, were due to

the same Hollanders of the neighboring Colony of Esquivo, close to the Missions of the Reverend Catalan Capuchin Fathers of said Province; as in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-eight, during the Government *ad interim* of Don Nicolas de Castro, when the Prefect of the same Mission sent a dispatch minutely informing the then Commander of that Fortress of the serious injuries and death which occurred when the Caribs of the desert, influenced by the Esquivo Hollanders, had killed many of the Guaica Indians in his new Mission, in the District of Hauchica; that fearing yet greater evils around the other settlements, he applied for an immediate remedy, as the chief cause of these evils was the constant suggestions and persuasions of the same Hollanders to the Caribs, in order to avoid their being reduced to any settlement with the Spaniards and foster enmity against the holy purpose of restraining the abominable commerce, kept through the Caribs, giving them goods and iron utensils in exchange for Poyto Indians (which means slaves); said Caribs are in the habit of waging war, and apprehend the Poytos, so as to sell them to said Colony of Esquivo; the consequence was to prevent the progress and extension of the Gospel, as well as the reduction of the gentiles, especially as the Hollanders, trespassing the boundary of their Colony, came to extend their territory, in order to continue this kind of commerce within the dominions of His Majesty and in the neighborhood and frontiers of the last Missions; this fact is proved by the establishment, with permission of the Governor Lorenzo Storens Gravesende, of a Guard house in the island called Caramucura, in the Cuyuni river, within the territory of the Missions (which undoubtedly is the same as the Hollanders call in their said paper the Cayoeniy river), because this place never has been considered as belonging to the Colony of Esquivo, as stated in the said dispatch of the Prefect; the Commander of the Guayana, after having been notified of all these facts, sent an expedition of troops to the Cuyuni River with the necessary instructions to dislodge the Hollanders from that Post, and to seize the Indian slaves, or Poytos, and any others to be found there, as it was carried out, notwithstanding the resist-

ance of the Hollander in command of the Post, and the death of one of the soldiers and the wounding of another pending the conflict, at the end of that expedition; that on this affair the Commander instituted an investigation of the facts showing what had happened, and sent the same, with the Hollanders arrested in the act of resistance, to the said Governor *ad interim*, Don Nicolas de Castro, who took the opinion of a learned assessor, who extended the same in writing, advising to have the proceedings forwarded to His Majesty and the Royal Supreme Council of Indias; but there is no evidence showing whether he did so or not, or what became of the arrested Hollanders.

The Governor of Esquivo, having been informed of the facts and of the imprisonment of the two Hollanders at the Cuyuni river, sent a despatch to the same Commander of Guayana, claiming the same, who forwarded it without returning any answer to the already mentioned Governor *ad interim*, Don Nicolas de Castro, who answered the same to that of Esquivo. The testimony herewith shows everything herein stated, as your Excellency will find it.

After the answer given by Don Nicolas de Castro, the Governor of Esquivo sent a case addressed to the Commander of Guayana, who finding out that it contained one map and a despatch, without any further act closed it and returned it to the Governor by the same bearers, as everything appears stated in the testimony herewith accompanied. No other documents are found at this Government office, nor in the Public Archives, besides the contents of these two testimonies and a Royal order, a copy of which was sent bearing date March the thirtieth, seventeen hundred and fifty-three, by the Government of Madrid, and notified to the Marquis of la Ensenada as a remedy to the injury and death occasioned by the Caribs in the said Missions of Guayana under the influence of the Esquivo Hollanders, and the other reasons stated in the same. His Majesty will show his pleasure about this subject.

May our Lord keep the person of your Excellency in His Holy guard, as it is my desire. Cumana, May the tenth, seventeen hundred and seventy.

Most Excellent Sir, kissing the hand of your Excellency, his most obedient servant,

PEDRO JOSEPH DE URRUTIA.

To the Most Excellent Señor Bailey Fray Don Julian de Arriaga.

The foregoing is a true copy of the original document kept in the General Archives of the Indias, in the Stand 131, Case 2, Docket 17. Seville, January 12th, 1891. The Chief of the Archives, Carlos Jimenez Placer—[here is a flourish]. Seal. General Archives of Indias.

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Senor Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of Indias.

Madrid, January 27th, 1891.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain at the above date.

Caracas, March the 6th, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

**No. VIII.**

Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.

GENERAL ARCHIVES OF INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)

---

**1768.**


---

**Abstract of the proceedings instituted about the pretensions of the Minister of Holland, in trying to assume any rights of domain on the borders of the Esquivo Colony, also stating that the subjects of Spain established on the Orinoco disturb and prevent the Hollanders from fishing.**

39 folded sheets.

---

Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.

Abstract of the proceedings instituted about the pretensions of the Minister of Holland in trying to assume any rights of domain in the Esquivo Colony and of fishing in that part of the Rio Negro, and stating that the subjects of His Majesty, the King of Spain, established on the Orinoco, disturb and prevent the Hollanders from fishing there. To said proceedings the antecedents of another investigation is added in reference to the remittance to the Council, as a reserved matter, of an order of January the fifteenth, in the year 1768, with a despatch from the Ambassador of England, in which he proposed to make restitution of the negroes, coming to our islands in America from theirs, and to fix public notices for the purpose, so as to be maturely examined by the Council, consulting His Majesty, in

order to hear his pleasure on the subject taking in consideration the report of the Treasurer and the answer of the Attorneys of the Revenue ; the consultation to His Majesty was addressed on the 9th of May, 1768, by the Council, in the way they thought proper, bearing in mind the convention concluded and ratified by His Majesty with the King of Denmark upon the same subject of deserters, between the island of Porto Rico and those of Saint Cross, Saint Thomas, and Saint John ; said consultation is still pending and awaiting the resolution of His Majesty.

**Statement.**

Case of  
the day.

**Letter H.**  
**No. 1.**

Letter H.  
At margin.

Docket of  
antecedents  
pending;  
do. Docket  
of the day.

Letter do.  
No. 3.  
No. 4.

Paragraph 1. Having sent to the Council, as a reserved matter, together with the Royal order of September 10, 1769, a despatch from the Minister of Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards established on the Orinoco, against the Dutch colony of Esquivio, in order to examine the same and consult His Majesty about the extension of those boundaries and the alleged right by the Republic to fish at the entrance of the Orinoco river; the Council ordered by decree of the 12th of said month and year to deliver the same to the translator, urging an immediate translation to be forwarded to the Attorney, with all the antecedents to be found on the subject. The translation was made, and the despatch, with the antecedents, delivered to the Attorney; and the Council, in conformity with this report, consulted His Majesty, on the 27th of September, 1769. That in order to act with sufficient knowledge of the case, of such an absorbing importance, it was necessary to examine the several documents quoted in the consultation, so that in case that there was no difficulty, and if it was the pleasure of His Majesty to request the Secretary of State to send to those Kingdoms the

information desired, and by the same to send notice to the Council, with all the documents concerned.

No. 2. And in compliance with the royal orders of the 22d of September, 1770, the Bailiff sent the documents contained in an index, accompanying the same and explained by a letter from Don Jose Iturriaga dated on the 12th of June, 1757, where a description is given of the Apure river and the Province of Barinas, accompanied in six folios, without date or signature. Another letter from the same, dated on the 16th of June of the same year, in which he dwells upon the subject of keeping or demolishing the Castle of Araya. Another letter from the same Iturriaga, under the date of the 15th of December, 1757, about the instructions that he gave after receiving the report that the Hollanders were erecting a fortress on the Maruca (Moroco) river, with the copy of a letter of the 2d of the same month of December to Don Juan Valdes. Another from the same Iturriaga, dated on the 19th of April, 1758, in which he reports that the Hollanders pretended to extend their dominions on Esquivo to the large mouth of the Orinoco, with another copy of that of the 3d of March of the same Don Juan Valdes. A report of Don Josef Solano on the subjects contained in the four preceding letters from Iturriaga, with a map attached to it.

A letter from the Commander of Guayana, dated on the 5th of April, 1770, in which he reports, with accompanying proofs, the subjects of the complaints made by the Minister of Holland of the conduct of the Spaniards of the Orinoco against the Esquivo Colony, together with a general plan of the Province of Guayana and nine separate copies authenticated of original proceedings accompanied. Another letter from the Governor of Cumana, dated on the 10th of May in the same year, in which he reports, with justifying documents, the contents of the same matter,

D o c k e t  
d o.

Letter M.

No. 2.

D o c k e t  
d o.

Letter P.

No. 1.

No. 2.

No. 3.

No. 4.

No. 5.

No. 6.

No. 7.

- the complaints of the Minister of Holland embraced in a letter from the same Governor on the 30th of the previous month of March. One copy of the Royal order of the 30th of March, 1753, and a testimony in 52 folios. A petition from the Prefect of the Missions of the Catalan Capuchins of the Province of Guayana, dated on the 6th of July, 1769, in which he reports what had happened in regard to the three Indians that had been purchased with their daughters and enslaved by the Hollanders, having been taken away through the mouth of the Orinoco; with another letter from the same Prefect, of the same date, with two documents marked with the letters A B each, one a copy of instructions, another one of debts to be collected from the Caribs by the Master of the Post, and a tabulated statement of the Missions. Noticing that, in the Royal order with which the documents were forwarded to the Council it was said that they had been sent to the Department of State in order to find out whether the missing documents were found there, and if such were the case to have them forwarded; that another Royal order exists, dated the 6th of September, 1770, in which the Council reports the fact that they were not found in the Department, and had been asked for the action of the Council to be taken in regard to the case; therefore, in pursuance of the decree of the Council of the 12th of September, 1769, an index was made at the Department of the several papers, in reference to this subject, and although they are many, we will only consider those in connection with the present subject at the time. Another index of several consultations made at different times upon the same subject, and having been submitted to the Attorney, as it had been directed, his answer, dated August the 6th, 1774, advised the Council to comply with their decree of the 1st of September of the same year, and sent the matter to
- No. 8.
- Letter M.  
Fol. 1.
- No. 1.
- Letter N.
- No. 1.
- Letter O.  
Letter O.  
No. 1, folios 1-6.



the Relator with all notes, abstracts, and all the antecedents, so that he might report the result to his Majesty, and it was so carried out.

### Supplement I.

STAND 3. And, in order to fully understand this subject, it must be supposed that, in the letter sent to the Council by the Governor of Cumana, Don Gregorio Espinosa, dated the 1st of February, 1742, he accompanied the acts showing the demarcations and boundaries of the jurisdiction of that Government and that of Venezuela; and that by such boundaries the extreme limits had been fixed dividing the Province of Caracas and sea coast along the Codera Cape and thence running a line eastward across the mountains of Santa Lucia to the headwaters of the Orituco river and following its waters down to the plains to the entrance of the Guarico river and going down the stream to where it disembogues in the Orinoco river, and following its current down to the mouth of the same, where it empties into the sea. And following the geographical description and notes inserted for the explanation of the general map of the Government of Cumana forwarded by the Governor, Don Josef Diguja, in the year 1761, it is said that the boundaries of the Province of Cumana are; on the east, the mouths of the Orinoco river, the Guarapichie river, and the point of Paria; on the north, the same point of Paria, a three-pointed cape, following along the coast of Araya and the Gulf of Cariaco down to the point at the town of Pozuelos, which is already in the Province of Barcelona; on the west, from the said town to the table land of Guanipa, from where another line is retraced towards the east, following it until it reaches the Orinoco, opposite Guayana.

That the Castle of Araya is one of the best strongholds, and that it was erected to defend from the

Docket 3.

Letter by  
Governor  
of Cumana,  
fol. 3.

Descrip-  
tion and  
map by Di-  
guja.

Folio 28.

Folio 66.

Dutch a large salt-pit that had been watered. Other salt-pits have been since discovered, leading to the idea of demolishing said fort, as it seems that it was done. That the Province of Guayana has for boundaries: On the east, all the coast in which are situated the Dutch Colonies of Esquivo, Bervis, Demerari, Corentin, and Surinama, and more to the windward the Cayana, belonging to the French; on the north, the banks of the Orinoco dividing the Provinces of Cumana, Barcelona, Caracas, Barinas, Santa Fe, and Popayan, which forms half a circle returning to the east, towards the source of the Parima Lake, as may be seen in the general map of said Provinces and river; on the south, with the dominions of the most Faithful King in Brazil, the boundaries of which and said Province of Guayana not being known, nor its contents in the center.

Folio 68.

And in regard to the rivers Orinoco, Caroni, Aruy, and Caura, it is said that at forty leagues from the Aruy the Caura empties its waters as the largest river running through large rocks, preventing the navigation of vessels larger than canoes or small launches; that the sources of this river are sixty leagues far from where it empties its waters and takes its origin from high mountains inhabited by many Indians disturbed by the Caribs who sieze children and women to sell them to the Hollanders, and exterminate the older Indians by every possible means; that east of the coast of Guayana are situated the Dutch Colonies of Esquivo, Demerari, Bervis, Corentin, and Surinam, according to the information received by Don Juan de Dios Valdes, Commander of Guayana. That of Esquivo consists of cane plantations, which at the distance of thirty leagues were held by the Hollanders, who planted the same by the margins of the Esquivo river; that said Dutch Provinces are most injurious to Guayana, especially that of Esquivo as the nearest to the

Folio 69.

Orinoco. That they enter through the same river and those of Mazaroni and Cuyuni protected by the Carib Indians of that Province, whom they enslave and sell just as they do with the negroes employed on their plantations and farms.

That in order to seize the poor Indians they resort to every means their cupidity and tyranny suggests, trying to secure their friendship with the Caribbean tribes, warlike and ferocious, who overrun all that extensive Province, as well as those of Barcelona, Caracas, and Santa Fe, in quest of other Indians, on whom they always secure predominance, on account of their peaceful and good nature; that they were continually assaulted in their ranches and lands; that those of age were killed and their children and women captured to be sold as slaves; that these incursions very frequently disturbed the Missions of the Catalan Capuchin Fathers, not so firmly established yet, as their Indians were taken away, or in fear of the Caribs took to the woods; that there was no means to stop them, on account of their cowardly and timid nature; that sometimes, if there was a Spanish Guard in the vicinity, they used to put themselves under its protection; that the native Hollanders of the Colony used to accompany the Caribs and give them instruction in the management of arms, and were still more inhuman than the Caribs, making necessary a great vigilance to stop them and defend said Missions which they procured to destroy so as to remove their opposition to the plans of their Colonies; that they took the silver and goods from Cumana in exchange for iron utensils, machetes, knives, cotton, and linen goods coming from the Dutchmen and Indians of the Island of Curaçoa; that this commerce is very obnoxious, because they resell the goods to the poor people, and this trade can not be made without the consent and the interest of those who command, and if that

Folio 104.

Folio 105.

were not the case it would be very easy to remedy the evil, as it was done by the Governor at that time.

#### **Antecedents without a Solution.**

Docket of  
unsolved  
antecedents.

Letter A.

Nos. 1 & 2.

Nos. 3 & 4,

Translation.

No. 5.

24. With due anticipation the complaint made by the Minister of Holland on the subjects heretofore mentioned was submitted to the Council by order of the King, and under date of the 11th of May, 1768, another despatch from the Ambassador of England intending to prove that the runaway negroes from their island, coming to ours in America, ought to be returned home, and that cartels or public advices of the case fixed; that in view of said documents and after the examination of the case the Council would report; that in furtherance of the decrees of the 14th of March and the 18th of January to the Treasurer and his Attorneys, preceded by a translation of the contents of said Ambassador's, a despatch was addressed to the Marquis of Grimaldi, under date of the 7th of January, 1768, that the Governors of Jamaica and of the Virgin Islands having made frequent complaints to the Court of the harm done to the inhabitants of said islands on account of the admission and detention of the fugitive negroes from their settlements, and which the Spanish Governors of Cuba and Puerto Rico tolerated, and it seems likewise that they authorized the evil; that they had the strictest orders from the King to make the strongest representation against such an unjust practice, so contrary to the law of nature, to the private property and to the good understanding that ought to subsist between the two friendly nations, asking that orders be given to said Spanish Governors, so as to make prompt restitution of said slaves to their corresponding masters to put an efficient end to such an unjust conduct. That by a statement presented (Stand No. 5) to the Count of Shelburne on the 9th of March, 1767, it seemed that the

inhabitants of Cuba had lately taken by force many negroes from the northern part of the island of Jamaica, and that many more had run away to Cuba, where not only they had been well received but likewise well concealed, and refusing to deliver them back. That after Governor Cletson had informed Count Shelburne of a new desertion of a number of slaves, and having made his necessary representations to Don Antonio Bucareli and the Marquis of Casa Carigal, Governor of Santiago de Cuba, but all in vain, as the latter gave as his reply that having taken legal steps in the matter, he had sent a statement to his sovereign, and had no power left to do anything in the matter until he should hear the pleasure of his King and Lord.

That the chief inhabitants of the Virgin Islands had already sent their complaints of the large losses sustained on account of the admission and detention of their fugitive negroes in Puerto Rico.

7. That in consequence of these repeated complaints he had received orders from the King his Lord to urge the case in his name before His Catholic Majesty, in order to obtain, from his known sense of justice, the necessary orders to his American Governors to make a prompt restitution of these fugitives to their corresponding masters, forbidding them to continue such an irregular and unjust conduct.

8. That it was useless to show that the trade in negroes was authorized with the concurrence of all the European nations, and particularly that these slaves were looked upon as private property, and therefore the allowance of asylum to said fugitive slaves and the refusal to return them back home to their owners, was a conduct directly in opposition to every sense of justice; and that it was absolutely necessary to provide a remedy for an evil so injurious to private property and to the good understanding subsisting between the two nations.

9. That to this end he took the liberty to propose, as the only proper remedy, the establishment of a cartel for the mutual restitution of fugitive negroes from the English to the Spanish Colonies in America, as it is reasonable, and a measure well meditated; and that he had no doubt the Marquis de Grimaldi would render his good offices near his Catholic Majesty, in order to secure the measure proposed by him.

10. After due consideration the General-Treasurer, in his report of the 10th of March, 1768, in reference to the text of the above despatch, continued, saying that by the antecedents obtained and added to the present case it was shown that on the 29th of January, 1757, the Council consulted His Majesty, giving an account of what was represented by the Governor of Porto Rico, concerning the arrival at those coasts of ten negro slaves from the French Colony, who had been claimed by the General of Martinique, and whose delivery was suspended in order to obtain the Royal determination on the subject; that it was decided to instruct the said Governor of Porto Rico to deliver and make restitution of the said ten slaves to the aforementioned Governor of Martinique, or to whomsoever would claim them, under condition that they were not to sustain any corporal nor afflictive punishment, and that the reciprocity should be assured, as decided by His Majesty, at the consultations of the Council on various occasions, and particularly since the year 1703 up to that of 1749, when restitution was accorded to the Frenchman of all the fugitive negro slaves of their Colonies, as well as soldier deserters apprehended in that island, within its jurisdiction; the Council directed that in future the same conduct was to be observed in similiar cases of fugitive slaves or French deserters.

11. That His Majesty's Royal resolution accepts

the advice of the Council only in regard to negro slaves.

12. In another consultation of the 25th of February following, in the same year, the Council showed His Majesty the result of a letter from the Governor of Cuba and the testimony accompanying the same, about the decision in regard to an Englishman called Peter George who left Jamaica on account of religion, with six of his negro slaves; that it was of the opinion, following other instances, that he would be admitted under the Royal protection, meaning said Peter George, and that he should be granted lands fixing his domicile for his subsistence, and deciding that in regard to the payment of dues on slaves, it was only to be applied to those that he might sell, but not on account of their entrance, as such was a free act, in consideration of the religious purposes accomplished, and recommending most particularly to the Governor of Cuba that if he believed that the Englishmen sincerely sought refuge in our dominion on account of religion, he should grant them lands and designate their domicile as far as possible from the coast; that this condition ought to be observed with the greatest care in this case, as the said Peter George's case was open to doubts as to the good faith in which he carried out his passage; that His Majesty accepted the opinion of the Council as final in this case.

13. That on the 10th of September, 1764, the Council brought to the notice of His Majesty a copy of what was represented by the Governor and Royal Officers of Havana in regard to the three French negroes found in the neighborhood of the Morro Castle, and the final decision issued by those Ministers on the 29th of July, 1760, when the said three slaves were confiscated, and three negroes, as well as three wild negro boys, who were, according to evidence, at the house of the Ensign, Don Francisco

Hernandez, who was enjoined to present them on the second day, and in default to pay their price as fixed by the regulations, according to the price allowed to the Royal Company for the same, so as to have the proceeds of all distributed in the customary way observed in similar cases, according to the laws and regulations; and having been represented on the part of the negro called Balthasar that he is free, it was decided to suspend the sale of his person until the final decision of his case be reached.

14. That His Majesty was requested by the Council to confirm the sentence and return the proceedings, so that they be placed in the condition in which they were when the request of time for the delivery of the six negroes was made, and empowering the Governor and Royal Officers to proceed and try the case according to law, with directions that the other negro called Balthasar be thoroughly investigated, so as to find out whether he really was free as he pretends. His Majesty adopted this advice as final as the result of the consultation submitted.

15. That in regard to the other case of the 23d of December, 1765, the Council showed to His Majesty what was represented by the Intendente of Havana, Don Miguel de Altaniva, requesting a suitable decision as to whether certain negroes acquired beforehand were to be considered as duly acquired, as at the time of the restitution of that place there was no proper evidence of their apprehension and ownership, and what charges or dues were to be collected. On this particular point, it was the opinion of the Council that said Intendente ought to be requested to forward the full copy of the proceedings carried out on the subject, and a correct report of the persons who purchased the negroes from the Englishmen during the war, and of those who, through violence, persuasion, or robbery introduced them; as the disposition of one and the other case must be different, His Majesty approved the opinion of the



Council and the corresponding cedulae were issued, but it was not ascertained whether they had been carried into effect or not.

16. That by another consultation of the 30th of September, 1766, the Council showed to His Majesty that the representation from the Governor of Santiago de Cuba, with a copy of the proceedings, about the landing of ten negroes introduced at the port of Baracoa by Alexander Johnson, a native of England; that it was discovered that those negroes were slaves of several residents of Guarico who had run away under the influence and persuasion or robbery of said Alexander Johnson; that the Council understood that there was no reason whatever to consider them as a lawful prize, by confiscation or reprisal, nor to act in any way detrimental to the right of the owners, on account of their landing within the coasts of His Majesty's dominions; and that it was advisable to direct the Governor of Cuba to send notice to Guarico, so that the owners might recover them lawfully, paying the expenses incurred, or if sold, to recover the price after deducting the Royal dues; that it was proper to serve notice of the case with the corresponding copies and the final decision to the Ambassador of France; and that His Majesty accepted the report of the Council in response to the above consultation.

17. That the Council, in consideration of what was represented by Don Miguel de Altaniva, and of the documents accompanied by the same, in reference to the case of a negro obtained by Don Francisco de Chaves, while the English were in possession of the City of Havana, decided by an act of the 6th of March, 1768, to include said negro as protected by the amnesty of His Majesty and in the enjoyment of his freedom as he claimed, and approving the decision of the Intendente, reserving Chaves his rights on the subject against any other party.

18. That this decision of the Council had been

dictated after finding a sufficient evidence that the negro was within the meaning of the Royal order of the 17th of April, 1764, declaring free all the negroes imprisoned by the English during the siege of Havana, and, after the surrender of said city, had deserted, in order to embrace the Catholic religion, considering them all free, notwithstanding their doubtful intention.

19. That in view of everything heretofore stated in connection with the contents of the despatch from the Ambassador of England, and the antecedents gathered on the subject, the General Accomptant found them all applied to particular cases differing from each other, and decided, according to the circumstances of the time, they were not sufficient to justify assent to a request so general as the one intended by the Ambassador of England.

20. That since the establishment of the English, French, Dutch, and Danes in the Colonies they possess in America, fugitive negroes had kept coming to the islands and dominions of His Majesty, some of them to escape ill treatment and others to embrace our Catholic religion; that on every occasion they had been well received by the inhabitants and Spanish Governors, convinced as they were, that by showing kindness to these people their own people derived the benefit of their cultivation of the land, besides finding the protection of a good and Catholic sovereign.

21. That the foreigners had always set their claims against this practice, and that the interference of the Ambassadors and Ministers of foreign countries, in order to abolish it, had been repeatedly tried in order to obtain the restitution of their slaves and prevent their concealment, within the possessions of His Majesty; that although now and then orders had been issued in several instances according to circumstances, publicly directing the Gover-

nor to comply with such requests, the actual delivery or compliance with them had never been consented, nor an asylum refused, and much less the assent to assent to any treaty or convention allowing any absolute restitution.

22. That this conduct of the wise Ministers of His Majesty had been founded on sound political principles of necessary preservation of their dominions, and that the acquiescence and tolerance of the foreign powers had strengthened and qualified their policy as opportune and legitimate, and deriving still more force from the fact of never having been derogated by any of the several general or special treaties of peace heretofore concluded since the conquest of the Indies.

23. That the laws of the Kingdom, Royal orders, and fundamental constitutions of the Government forbid the commerce and trade of the subjects of Her Majesty with foreigners under severe penalties, as well as the admittance of their vessels in any of the ports, rivers or roadsteads.

24. That the powers who had colonies in those parts, were aware of these rules and had respected them; so that by the article eight of the treaty of Utrecht, with their concurrence, it was stipulated that no change was to be made in the form and manner established for the commerce of the Spanish Indies. That this treaty had been ratified by those which followed it, and that every one of the contracting nations were interested in avoiding any alteration or contravention of their tenor, and that if the request of the Ambassador of England were allowed, the other powers might complain, as nothing could be granted to said powers without being allowed likewise to France.

25. That the cartel proposed for the reciprocal restitution of the negro slaves, would be equivalent to the granting of a general commerce between the

islands and dominion of His Majesty, and the Colonies of the King of England, under the assumed pretext of claiming the return of the slaves, coming to all our ports, and the Spaniards going to their places with silver, gold, goods, and produce, and establishing an illicit commerce, enriching the Englishmen and ruining infallibly the Royal Treasury and the subjects of His Majesty, besides other evils and difficulties which can be very easily ascertained.

26. That taking all these considerations into account, and those that may occur to the well-known zeal, accuracy, and wisdom of the Council, the Accomptant General conceived that the present subject deserves every consideration, and the closest examination in view of the many antecedents held, and the more recent one pending now before this Tribunal, upon the convention entered into with the Court of Denmark, just submitted to the Council, and that it could likewise be examined at the same time, and His Majesty consulted upon his pleasure on both subjects.

Letter D.

Letter E.

No. 1.

Folio 3.

27. And noticing that in the meantime the Attorneys answered to the case of a claim introduced by France about the restitution of negroes, they were of the opinion in their report of the 21st of April, 1768, that nothing ought to be mentioned of the matter of the Ambassador of England, nor the convention entered into with Denmark, as it might prove unwise to dwell on a question that could be of no advantage under the circumstances.

Letter F.

No. 2.

28. It was submitted, likewise, to the attorneys on their request and in obedience to the Council's directions a copy of the convention of his Majesty and the King of Denmark, about the reciprocal restitution of deserters and slaves between the Island of Porto Rico, Saint Cross, Saint Thomas, and Saint John, which was sent to the Council by the bailiff,

at the request of his Majesty, with a letter dated on the 26th of February, 1768, and in their answer, after due notice of the convention and of the despatch from the Ambassador of England they showed that they considered strange the phrases somewhat indecorous, not proper or respectful, of the Ambassador of England in addressing his Majesty, showing a spirit easily to be understood in appearance, rather than his propositions, which were not admissible, on account of the difficulties and injury which might follow the cartels or public edicts that the English wanted for the recovery of their fugitive slaves, as such a practice was opposed to the policy and fundamental rules of the government in America and detrimental to its subjects and to the Royal Treasury; that it ought to be limited to the restitution of those fugitives taken away by the Spaniards from their Island or Colonies by means of violence, persuasion, or seduction in time of peace, as it had been the case in Jamaica, that such a fair claim had nothing to do with the claim of fugitive slaves in general. Upon this particular his Majesty might answer to the Ambassador that nothing had been heard of the answers given on this subject by the Governor of Cuba, who said he had forwarded the same to his Majesty, and that if it was true as represented, his Majesty should grant a fair trial and an indemnification to the interested parties, punishing the delinquents; that the convention which His Majesty had kindly entered into with the Danes, for motives which were not to be investigated, had caused, beyond any question, an irreparable injury to every one of the islands and to the subjects of his Majesty in America, opening doors to strangers and to all those established in those countries, out of tolerance or condescension imposed on the Crown or for any other reason far from fairly claiming the restitution of their fugitive slaves, making every

Folio 5.

Folio 22.

Folio 42.

day more and more impossible the acquisition of those operatives, so necessary for the cultivation and improvement of the crops, the chief incentive of the negotiation and subsistence, and that said convention ought not to be enforced.

Folio 5.

Letter E.

Folio 1.

29. And having reported everything to the Council, a decree was issued on the 18th of April, 1768, consulting His Majesty, and stating that the despatch of the Ambassador of England was to be forwarded to the Treasurer, and that with his report the two Attorneys were to be consulted; that before they took any action they applied for the convention, with the King of Denmark, and that having been submitted to said Attorney, and in consequence they had represented to the Council that it would be expressed, in answer to the consultation, that the Council had assented to their opinion for the reasons explained in the same; and in consequence, under the date of May the 9th, 1768, his Majesty was consulted, and all the reasons extensively given by the Council to refuse the request of the British Ambassador and not to carry out the convention with Denmark upon which there was a consultation pending before His Majesty.

#### **Proceedings of the Day.**

Letter H.

30. All the above cases referred to and their antecedents still pending, about the proceedings in regard to the claim of the Minister of Holland, now before his Majesty, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards established on the Orinoco river against the Esquivo Dutch Colony, were forwarded and submitted to the Council by Royal Order of the 10th of September, 1769, in order to be examined and to consult His Majesty in regard to the extension of those boundaries and the alleged rights of the Republic to fish at the entrance of the Orinoco river.

31. Said claim by act of the Council, dated on the 12th instant, was sent to the translator, so as to be forwarded with his translation to the Attorney, with all the antecedents of the subject. At margin.

The translation shows that the claim is taken from the book of Resolutions of the High Powers of the States-General of the United Provinces bearing the date of August 2d, 1769, the literal version of which is as follows :

*(Translation.)*

32. It has been read before the Assembly the representation of the Deputies of His Most Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange and Nassau and Directors of the allowed Company of the West Indies of the Presidial Chamber of Zeland that this general Company, having the particular direction of the Esquivo Colony and the rivers dependent from the same, that in this case the petitioners had always considered, for a quasi immemorial time, in possession not only of the Esquivo river but of many other rivers and rivulets disemboguing into the sea along that part, as well as all the branches of rivers and rivulets emptying into the Esquivo, particularly the northern branch called Cayoeny; that for an immemorial time the bank of the Cayoeny river has been considered as dominion of the State, and that the wooden barrack or post with a guard had been kept there, besides many others of this Colony, on behalf of the company, furnished with a vessel and a few slaves and Indians.

33. That the petitioners, under such an understanding, and after what had taken place in the year 1759, where astonished at the receipt of the news conveyed by a letter from Lorenzo Horender Granvesand, General Director of Esquivo, written under date of the 9th of last February, stating that a Spanish detachment from the Orinoco had ad-

vanced to that Post and seized several Indians, threatening with their return, on the next tide, to visit another ranch of the Esquivo river, called Maseroeny, situated between this one and the river Cayoeny, which, without any dispute, is a part of the territory of the republic, and to visit likewise and seize a party of Caribs, an Indian tribe allied to the Hollanders, and in some sort belonging to them, and then to go down the Maseroeny river, returning and going up the Cayoeny and visiting there the said Barrack of the Company; that the plenipotentiaries could see by a letter, marked letter A, what has been stated, a copy of which is annexed to this petition; that the same contains likewise a statement of the steps taken by the Director General, so as to prevent it; that the petitioners had considered these threats as unmeaning, as many others made before, and notwithstanding said Director General had informed them by his letter of the 21st of February, 1769, a copy of which goes herewith, marked with the letter B; that the Spaniards had built two houses guarded by many troops, one of which was very near the Company's Barrack on the Cayoeny river, but apparently within their own territory, and the other farther and high up on the margin of a rivulet disemboguing in this same river; that in case of an attack from that quarter by the Spaniards, in time of peace, it was very likely to come from that quarter; that the Director General had sent a letter on the 3d of last March, a copy of which is accompanied and marked with the letter C, about said representation; that the petitioner had been with astonishment made acquainted with the contents of a letter which the Director General had addressed to his son-in-law, the Commander of Demerari, the original of which was forwarded and a copy of which, marked letter D, reported the Spaniards having seized the Indians of Maroco and the port of



the Company situated near a rivulet, at the east of the Weyne river, between this one and the Possaron (Pumaron?), where the Company had likewise held for time immemorial a commercial place, said place under the dependency, without contradiction, of the territory of the Republic.

34. That the petitioners had received the confirmation of that news by the arrival of a triplicate of a letter from the Director General, under date of the 15th of March last, the original of which had been forwarded by way of the Island of Barbado, and the duplicate by the way of Surinam, and had not yet arrived; a triplicate in copy is produced, marked letter C, in which the plenipotentiaries might find the particulars of the proceedings of the Spaniards and the conduct of the guard around of the measures taken by the Director General provisionally, and that every statement had been confirmed, as shown more particularly by the annexed copy, marked letters F and G, one of which was a copy of the testimony of the statement of the Governor of the Guard who kept the Maroco's Barrack sent to the Director General on the 7th of last March, and the other was a copy of a paper in writing given by the Capuchin Fathers who came along with this expedition to the Guard of the Barrack, in the Spanish language, and had not been translated for want of an opportunity; said document His Most Serene Highness, the Lord Prince of Orange and Nassau, had kindly communicated to the petitioners, who, having seen that they had apparently been forwarded along with the original and duplicate of the same, found no reason why they had not received the latter.

35. That the petitioners had ascertained likewise, through this same triplicate, that the Spaniards of the Orinoco river had killed or caused the death of one who was their subject, the man on duty at the Arinda Barrack belonging to the Company and sit-

uated at the east of the Esquivo River, and all the Caribs that were found near it, and that the Chief of the Caribs, on that account, had appeared before the Director General and obtained his permission to take revenge for the deaths of his compatriots and to attack their murderers, as may be seen by the annexed copy, marked letter H, a second copy of the same letter on the same subject from the Director, dated on the 15th of last March. That although the petitioners had received at the same time the above-mentioned triplicate of the letter of said month of March, on the 15th, a letter from the Director General of the 4th of April last made no mention of any subsequent enterprise on the part of the Spaniards, and contained only a statement of all the steps taken in order to oppose similar enterprises; the petitioners, however, thought it was their duty not to silence this particular detail, and rather bring it to the notice of the plenipotentiaries with every possible specification, entreating no doubt that those high-handed attempts should be resented and the most efficient representation made, on account of the manifest violations of the territory of the State.

36. That the petitioners can not avoid stating to the plenipotentiaries on this occasion that the Orinoco parties had not only commenced to dispute, for some time past, the right of those from Esquivo to fish at the mouth of the Orinoco, but had, besides, effectually stopped it, notwithstanding that the Esquivo parties had been for a long time in pacific possession of the right of fishing, from which they derived a great benefit, on account of the abundance of fish found there; said Orinoco parties had commenced to stop by force the fishing on the territory of the same state, a territory extending from the river Maresigue up to the other side of the Weyne, very near the mouth of the Orinoco, as may be seen by the geographical chart of those countries, and particularly by that of Anville, one of the most

esteemed on account of its accuracy, and that the plenipotentiaries will find the proofs of these injuries in the document marked letter Y ; the articles one, two, and three are copies of letters from said Director General, dated September the 15th, 1768, and February the 21st and April the 4th, 1769 ; that the petitioners could not fail to bring to the knowledge of the plenipotentiaries the conduct, not only contrary to all the treaties, but to the law of nations likewise, on the part of those parties from the Orinoco by retaining and inducing the slaves deserted from the Colony to run away towards the Spaniards, to the great injury of the planters and of the whole Colony ; that notwithstanding the formal demand of the owners, and the most efficient steps taken and deputations sent, everything had proved useless ; that considering the present desertion, in case of not being stopped, it may bring about the total ruin of Esquivo, and that the Spaniards had favored and facilitated this state of things, respecting the two houses mentioned before so very near the territory of the Republic, attacking the barracks of the company and killing the men on guard, as the plenipotentiaries will find out by the two annexed copies, marked with the letters Y C, in articles first and second, and the other with the letters P D, which are the copies of the above-mentioned letters of the Director General, dated on the 9th and 21st of February and the 3d of March ultimo. The petitioners crave that in consideration of the injury necessarily involved in this conduct and its progress, the plenipotentiaries send, on the ground of the one made before on the 31st of July, 1759, a copy of this representation and annexes to the Envoy Extraordinary, Mr. Doublet de Groenevelt, representing the plenipotentiaries before His Catholic Majesty, instructing said Minister to make the necessary representations before the Spanish court.

37. And after mature deliberation on the subject,

it was found fit, and it was decided, that a copy of the above representations, with the document annexed from Mr. Doublet de Groenevelt, Envoy Extraordinary of the Plenipotentiary of the Court of Spain be forwarded, and an account of the particulars and offences complained of be given by those implicated in the same, so as to provide for a prompt remedy against the hostilities committed and the reinstatement of those persons who were removed from the said Barracks, and extending likewise to the subject of the fisheries in those places, and recommending to take every precaution necessary to prevent further cause for similar complaints in the future, and that the Court of Spain issue the necessary orders for the return at the first request, avoiding injury and expenses on account of all fugitive slaves found yet in the hands of the Spaniards or that may desert in future, in which case the plenipotentiaries will issue the like orders to their Esquivo Colony.

38. A copy of this resolution of the plenipotentiaries will be addressed to the Marquis of Puente-Fuerte, Envoy Extraordinary of His Catholic Majesty, praying his support, as far as possible, by his good offices on behalf of these claims of the plenipotentiaries.

No. 5. 39. And the Attorney, in view of the answer of the 17th of September of said year 1769, suggested that in order to forward these proceedings, on account of the despatch from the Ambassador from Holland, alleging the right of fishing in the Orinoco river (upon which His Majesty had directed to be consulted), he missed the following documents: a memorial and statement to which Captain Don Isidro Andrade referred in another printed paper, which with the Royal order of the 3d of September, 1740, was sent by the Council and had been exhibited, advising of his having stopped the Caribs in their insults committed and induced by foreign help.

No. 4.  
Fol. I.

The four letters that had been received in the years 1757 and 1758, written at the town of Cabruta by the Chief of Squadrons, Don Joseph Iturriaga, sent with the expedition of boundaries to the Orinoco river, one, in which a description was made of the rivers entering said Orinoco river, and in reference to the state of those Missions and their neighborhood, towns, inhabitants, etc. ; another, in which in virtue of one of the chapters of reserved instructions given to the same by Don Josef Carvajal, he deals with the subsistence, or demolition of the Castle of Araya ; another letter in which he reports to have been informed that the Hollanders were building a fortress on the Maruca (Moroco) river, at a short distance from the mouth of Navios of the Orinoco, and that he had decided to send a launch to ascertain the conditions of the structure, its capacity, its artillery, etc., concluding with an exposition of the very serious inconvenience that might originate from their being allowed to build the same, in the already mentioned site of Maruca ; and another letter in which the said Iturriaga continued the subject of his previous letter on the affair of the pretensions of the Esquivo Hollanders to the Orinoco river publishing that their dominions extended as far as the mouth of Navios or large mouth of the said Orinoco river where they entered to fish. The report made in the year 1762 by the Captain of the Navy, Don Josef Solano (to whom said letters were sent for the purpose), and who, on the subject of the context of the third and fourth letters, in regard to the pretensions of the Hollanders on the Esquivo, stated that they had no other foundation than the omission and neglect of the Commanders of Guayana, who had let them fish at the mouth of Navios, and the rivers Barima and Aguirre ; and he refers to the answers that the Most Christian King gave and the steps taken by that Court, on account of having submitted to the Royal consideration of the

King, Philip the 5th, by way of consultation at the Council of the 6th of September, 1705, the news received from the Governor of Cumana, Don Josef Ramirez de Arellano, upon the commerce of the Guarapiche river by the French from Martinique, not only in timber, hammocks, and birds, but also in Indian slaves from the same river and coasts from the mainland, considering those lands as barren and out of the dominion of anybody, not being populated by Spaniards, and considering the Indians as savages. The Council was of opinion that despatches should be sent to that sovereign, in order to strictly forbid the introduction of his vassals into Guarapiche, and His Majesty resolved that the Ambassador from his grandfather, the King, was charged with bringing him an account of those reports, and transmit to His Majesty the orders issued in France on this subject. He was of opinion that the Council should consult His Majesty and through the Department of State, where those documents ought to be found, containing the above results, to have them forwarded to those Kingdoms and to the Council with all the facts, concerning this subject, in consequence of the resolutions of His Majesty in regard to the above consultation dated on the 6th of September, 1705, so that the Council taking every thing into consideration may be enabled to report with a full knowledge of the case upon this serious matter, and this Tribunal to submit said report to the Royal consideration.

No. 5 on  
the back. 40. By his decree of the 15th of the same month of September, 1769, in accordance with the opinion of the attorney, it was decided to consult His Majesty (as it was done on the 27th of said month and year), about the address of all the above mentioned documents.

Letter M. 41. In consequence of the Royal order of September 22, 1770, the Secretary sent to the Council the

documents found in his Department and called for by the index accompanying the same, and announced his having applied by letter to the Department of State for those missing and not found with the rest. He likewise furnished the news received (and requested from him), to the Commander of Guayana and the Governor of Cumana, with a representation of the Prefect of the Catalan Capuchins of the Missions, so that in consideration of the whole subject the Council might consult His Majesty and hear his pleasure, returning meantime the documents contained in the said index from Nos. 1 to 5, as well as the plan of the Province of Guayana contained in No. 6.

42. And noticing that the same Bailiff, with the Royal order of September 6, 1770, advised the Council that he had not found in the Department of State the documents which, among others, had been asked by the Council in consultation of the 27th of September, 1769, so that with this notice the examination of the proceedings might continue, said Royal order was ordered to be annexed, and the documents received from the Secretary of the Indies followed in the same order in which they are indexed. The contents of the No 1 of said index is a letter by Don Josef Iturriaga, dated on the 12th of June, 1757, from Cabruta on the Orinoco, about the description he accompanies of the Apure river and the Missions of Barinas. From the same it is found that said river has four principal mouths; the first, going up the Orinoco river, comes out at Cabruta and is called "El Guarico;" the second and principal one is called Apure at three leagues' distance from Cabruta; the third, called Orochuna, at a distance of three leagues and a half from the main one; and the fourth, called Horqueta, is opposite the Mission of Urbana—explaining how and in what kind of vessels said river is navigable around these mouths, and of

Letter M.  
No. 1.

No. 2.

Letter P.  
No. 1.

the rivers composing the Apure; amongst them the Sarare, Uribante, Aliles and Capuro. It is said that twenty-four leagues from the separation of the Orochuna, at six leagues above that of the Guarico, and at a distance of sixty-three leagues, that of Horqueta is located, and from thence to the Sarare there is a distance of fifty leagues. He continues, then, making a description of the Missions on said river and its settlements, eight in all, according to his inspection, during the month of April, 1757.

Letter P.  
No. 2.

43. The second document contained in index under the No. 2 is a letter from the same Iturriaga, dated on the 16th of June, 1757, sent from the same Cabruta, stating that the Castle of Araya was built to prevent the Hollanders from taking the salt from the salt-pits contiguous to the place, as they did several times, and on that account said Hollanders had discovered various other salt-pits which he enumerates in said letter, and that said salt-pits of Araya had been lost, and he proposed the convenience of demolishing the said Castle of Araya on account of being too expensive to the Crown and of no further use.

Letter P.  
No. 3.

44. The third document comprised, as No. 3 of the index, is another letter written by the same Iturriaga, dated on the 15th of December of the same year, 1757, in which he reports his having received word that the Hollanders were building another fort on the Maruca river, at a short distance from the mouth of Navios of the Orinoco river, stating that he had sent, on that account, a launch to go up the river sounding it, so as to make a survey of the structure of the fortress, its materials, size, garrison, and he was answered what was to be found in a copy accompanying the letter.

45. Said letter is dated on the 2d of the same month, addressed to Iturriaga by Don Juan Valdes, in which the latter informs him that he had prac-



ticed the required examination and found no such a fort, but only the news that the Hollanders of the Esquivo Colony intended to change the Guard, that under the name of Post, they kept at the Maruca creek, carrying down the same towards the mouth, fronting the sea, about six leagues away, and that they had made a considerable progress felling the trees around and tilling the ground for farming purposes, and building houses; that he did not know the reason of this change, but heard that they proposed to prevent the fugitive slaves of the Company and residents of the Colony from coming over to our dominions; that from the Guard, kept at the mouth of the Maruca, they could recognize any vessels passing along the coast towards the large mouth without entering there, and he explained the kind of vessels that could navigate around there.

46. And continuing his letter Iturriaga said, that from this report he understood that they wanted to establish sugar plantations, adding to their masters and slaves a number of Aruaca Indians, who were those who enjoyed their confidence in the highest degree, so as to prevent the transit of soldier deserters and Indian and negro slaves through that place, and that it might be that to this end, and in order to protect their plantations from any rising of the slaves of one or the other kind, they might build a small fort with two or three small guns served by four or six men.

47. That the Governor of Esquivo called himself in his letters patent to be such likewise of the Orinoco; that if the Hollanders were allowed to hold Maruca they would come over to Barima, which emptied its waters through the same mouth, and from thence they should proceed to the Aguirre river, the mouth of which was at the same Orinoco; that it was not very proper that he should style himself Governor of Esquivo and also of the Ori-

Iturriaga's  
letter.  
Folio 1.

noco, but that it was to their interest to do so in order to be allowed to go up the river to the Aruaca Indians to catch turtles; that the Commander of Guayana assented, and allowed them permits for their different boats to go up the river with that view; that on these occasions Aruaca Indians and Caribs used to go with the Hollanders, avoiding to be discovered, and they used to land at the Caura river and other places to purchase Indian slaves from the Caribs, while the rest of the party were fishing turtles, and some times these very fishermen purchased other Indian slaves from the Caribs, bringing on their return a great number of them.

Letter do.

No. 4.

48. The fourth document, marked at the index with the number four, is another letter written by the same Iturriaga on the 19th of April, 1758, in which he states, in regard to his report about the affairs of the Maruca river, that he had received a letter from the Commander of Guayana answering the nine questions that he had proposed, and a copy of which he forwards enclosed.

49. From the letter of the 30th of March of that year sent to Iturriaga by Don Juan Valdes, it appears that the change of the Guard with the name of Post, held by the Hollanders of the Esquivo Colony, at a distance of about twenty leagues from it, situated at the river Moruca, had not been carried out; that they had erected only a house fifteen yards in length at the mouth on the sea shore, with mud walls and doors, intended, as they said, for passengers trading with said Colony, so as to remain there during the intermissions of the river navigation on account of the low and high tide; that the Guard or Post was kept in the same place without any increase of troops or artillery; this latter consisted of three cannons of three pound caliber dismounted, one corporal, and two soldiers, so that the Aruaca Indians who resided in that place, for the purpose of

trade, were found in three divisions of people, each one composed of ten or twelve small houses, each corresponding to an Indian family, at a distance of one league or more, each division from the other following the banks of the Moruca river, and that this place was about seven leagues far from the sea, and the rest, being thirteen up to the Colony along the sea coast.

50. Iturriaga's letter continued, stating that the Esquiyo Hollanders made public and held that the extension of the domain of the States-General reached the mouth of Navios, or the large mouth of the Orinoco river, and even went far inland to continue to enjoy the right of fishing, so valuable to them on account of the total want of meat on shore and the great scarcity of fish in their river.

51. The fifth document, marked number five by the index, is a report of Don Josef Solano, in view of the letters written by Don Josef Iturriaga, agreeing with him in regard to the demolition of the Castle of Araya, as the only object of said fortress was the defence of the salt-pit contiguous to it, and the English had been allowed, by article third of the treaty of Munster, the right of availing themselves of the salt produced at the island of Tortuga, and that fortress did not prevent the access to Cumana or the coast of the Province by foreign vessels, and did not answer any essential purpose; that in case of an attack by any enemy it could not receive any help from the land. As to the description of the Apure river, he found it entirely in accordance with the reports he had received, as he observes, that the Barina parties, in view of the falling price of tobacco, on account of the increased production of the Provinces of Caracas and Maracaibo, near the coast, with more facilities for the transportation, and that the expense of conveyance of their own product being hardly equal to its original value,

Folio 1.

Folio 2.

had decided to open the navigation of the Apure river, which empties into the Orinoco, in order to make even the difference in price; that the introduction of tobacco in that Province brought about losses to the planters and their adherents, and the abandonment of their plantations; that that part of the country would have been left without any population, if they had not been replaced by arrivals from the new Kingdom of Grenada; that the Indian settlements failed to receive this kind of new visitors, and their decadence continued, and the instruction of the infidels embarrassed by the suggestions of those wanting them in the woods, for the continuance of their illicit trade. And in reference to the other two letters from Iturriaga, dealing with the pretensions of the Governor of the Dutch Colony of the Esquivo river, and what they said about the Orinoco, founded upon the titles which they had from the States-General, giving them as under that jurisdiction, Solano explained that notwithstanding he did not know that they had claimed the prizes that had been made by the Trinitarians and Guayana parties, in the waters of that river, nor against their dislodgment from the Post, that they had built on the Cuyuni river, for the purpose of protecting their parties, entering in Guayana to purchase Indian slaves from the Carib tribe, he could not find, on what ground they could base their pretensions; that although article fifth of the treaty of Munster granted them the domain of the countries, forts, factories, etc., possessed by them, at that time in America, they had none on the Orinoco, nor anybody else than the Spaniards had ever had any there up to that time; that they did not hold nor had ever held any place, stronghold, castle, fisheries, hunting establishments, nor land enjoyments; that they could not derive any rights from the tacit or even express consent of the Commanders of Guayana

and Orinoco granted several times, allowing them to fish around the mouth of Navios, and the rivers Barima and Aguirre, emptying into the same, nor in the Barracks for salting and drying fish, nor in the navigation which they had furtively covered under permits, go up to Guayana or farther on; nor could they legalize the Post or Guard which they held at the Moruca river, as reported by the same Iturriaga, said treaty forbidding them from erecting new fortifications under any pretext whatever; that they could only allege the patience of the Commanders of Guayana in regard to that usurpation.

52. That in the meantime the Hollanders were drawing their domain towards the large mouth of the Orinoco, and with an easy navigation introduced themselves through the same, and the rivers Apure, Meta, and others into the Provinces of Barcelona, Caracas, and Barinas, in detriment to the Royal Treasury, and the progress of the Spanish population, which augmented superabundantly in the immediate neighborhood of the City Capital near the sea, the people went in farther and farther inland and extended to the Orinoco, guided and several times united to the Missioners; that with the safeguard of that great river and the help ministered by Dutch interest to the barbarian Caribs, they refused to hear words of peace and denied to the Spaniards their navigation and the pass of the Missioners, causing the death of many holy men and many faithful Indians, and that most of their new settlements should be suspended and the progress and diffusion of our holy faith stopped, and that the Rev. Fathers could not have remained without the assistance and countenance of His Majesty in keeping, as has been done by his glorious predecessors, the troops and escort necessary to protect them within the Garrison and Castle of Guayana. And said Solano continuing his report, pointed out the

Folio 3.

places where the fortresses ought to be erected for the defence of the Orinoco and the Province of Cumana and the others, and the sites where they ought to be located with their garrisons, concluding with an expression of his opinion, recommending the creation by the government of the office of military commander for the Orinoco, as it was important to withdraw the city to the site of Angostura (a narrow place up the river), removing the neighboring Indian settlements to a better climate; that the residents of Guayana should withdraw their cattle, so as to deprive the enemy from that kind of food, helping our forces and making impossible or difficult to obtain fresh beef or mules for the sugar mills of the Dutch Colony of Esquivo, and forbidding the cattle owners of the Capuchin Mission from discovering the country between them and the Colony, and that with the forts already established as recommended, and the garrisons, the city removed, and the neighboring settlements as well, and the troops united from the Orinoco, Apure and Meta rivers, together with the creation of the office of Governor for the Province of Guayana, the obnoxious introduction of strangers could be made impossible and the pious ends of His Majesty facilitated.

Letter P. 53. The document marked by the index under  
 No. 6. number 6 is a letter written on the 5th of April,  
 Testimony. 1770, by the commander of Guayana, Don Manuel  
 No. 1. Centurion, in which, according to the order dated  
 Fol. 7. September 23, 1769, sent to him with a copy of a  
 Fol. 1. despatch from the Minister of Holland, as a reserved  
 matter, his attention is called to its contents for his  
 report, as soon as possible, on the facts represented  
 by the same, stating, for the knowledge of His Majesty, what has happened; he stated what will be  
 found below, accompanied with his letter of the  
 8th, and a statement of the evidence in regard to  
 the matter, sending likewise a plan of the Province  
 of Guayana.

54. And proceeding, in regard to the requirements of the above contents, I have to say that the judicial proceedings copied herewith show that the Director of the Colony of Esquivo, Lorenzo Hormoan (*sic*) Gravesand, had intended to alarm the States General with impositions, and that the Republic of Holland had heard the complaints sent by means of its Minister to our court, in reference to the conduct of the Spaniards of the Orinoco against that Colony; that it appears from the first part of the proceedings, number 1, that the Hollanders were not, and never had been, in possession of the rivers nor rivulets emptying their waters into the sea on the coast extending from the Esquivo to the Orinoco rivers, nor had had around there any other establishment than a guard kept within a straw-roofed barrack, on the eastern side of the Moruca or Maroco river, that had been tolerated, during the last forty years, to prevent the desertion of their slaves; that under this pretext they have carried the iniquitous trade with the barbarous Indians and cruel Caribs, buying from them Indians as slaves taken by surprise after killing other tribes that were peacefully and freely residing within the dominions of the King our Lord.

Letter of  
the Com-  
mander of  
Guayana.

55. It was also shown by the above-mentioned part number 1 that the Hollanders were not in possession of the Maserony (Mazaroni) nor of the other rivers emptying into the Esquivo, on the western side, and that it was necessary to undeceive them, removing that error, from whence were derived their unfounded complaints. That the Esquivo river runs parallel approximately to the coast of the ocean from the neighborhood of the Corentin until it reaches the sea, forty-five leagues east of the mouth of the Orinoco; all the rivers proceeding from the interior of the Province of Guayana and in the direction of the coast, between the mouth of the Corentin and the Esquivo, meet precisely at this last one, that runs across and receives their waters. If, as the Hol-

Folio 2.

landers supposed, their land was to embrace the rivers and rivulets of the Esquivo, comprising Cuyuni, Maserony, Mao, Apanoni, Putara, and other smaller rivers, with their branches and sources, as within the territory of the Republic, the strangers should hold a larger portion of lands than our King in the Province of Guayana, as is shown by the accompanying plan that he had drawn as part of his report, marking in yellow color what in his judgment could be pretended by the Hollanders by right of possession acquired in any way until to-day.

Guayana  
plan.

56. From that plan it appears that the Dutch could lay claim only to the possession of the rivers Surinam, Cupernam, Corentin, Bervis, Demerari, Esquivo and Povaron (*sic*).

Letter  
from the  
Guayana  
Commander  
Folio 2.

57. Continuing his representation, the Centurion avers that the Spanish detachment that Gravesand said to have advanced in the year 1769, from the Orinoco up to the port of Cuyuni, and taken many Indians, threatening to return, in order to go to the Maserony river and take a party of Caribs and go down the river to visit the Company's Barrack, was undoubtedly a story of the Poytos' agent; that the Hollanders had, and have there still, said Barrack, regretting to see that several savage Indians, Caribs as well as Guaicas, of those who resided in that neighborhood, had come over to settle within our Missions, as it was not true that any detachment of troops had been sent from Guayana in the direction of those rivers, and that the exponent knew that during the last few years the Catalan Capuchin Fathers had received in their settlements several Indians from the mountains between Cuyuni and Maserony, under solicitation of the same Caribs; that there are about five thousand of them in their settlements, and that for over twenty years back our Missionaries had never heard until now that this powerful tribe was belonging to the Dutch, as stated



by Gravesand, and much less that those mountains were within the territory of the republic, as they had always been a proper field set apart for the work of the Missions under the Catalan Capuchin Fathers.

58. That the two houses under the garrison of many troops, as seen by part number 1, were two Indian settlements founded by the Catalan Capuchin Fathers, on the banks of the Yuruario river, joined to the other Missions, and without any more garrison than one soldier to each one, for the escort of the Missioners; that it was likewise false the supposed proximity of the Barrack of the Company, distant over seventy leagues of bad roads.

59. That the seizure of the Moruca Indians by the Spaniards consisted in the visit of two Catalan Capuchin Fathers, escorted as customary, who went up to the headwaters of the Barima river, in quest of Indian deserters from the Missions in their charge, and having found them dispersed, around those creeks between the Guayne and Moruca (a territory contiguous to the Orinoco, never occupied by Hollanders); that while gathering the Indians at the Post or Barrack of Moruca, where the Hollanders kept a guard, it was discovered that three Indian women with their children were enslaved after having been taken through the mouth of the Orinoco, and, as was reported by the Reverend Fathers, they were taken back to "the Missions without doing any other harm to the Hollanders;" on the contrary, they gave to the guard on duty, and at his request, as a favor, a certificate of the case, rather moved to compassion and exceeding themselves in saying that they had a permit of the deponent for entering that port, which was not true, as the passport given to the pilot of the launch was not extended to go any farther than the mouth of the Orinoco, as shown by part number I.

60. That the deaths of the guard of the Arinda.

Barrack and the Caribs of the neighborhood, attributed to the Spaniards by the Director of Esquivo, was a groundless imposition, as that port was beyond our reach, or even our notice, as shown by said part number I.

Testimony.

No. 1.

Fol. 8.

61. From this document, and in view of the Royal Order conveying it, for the guidance of the Governor of Guayana, with the despatch from the Minister of Holland, in order to report about the particulars it contained, it appears that a rule was issued under the 24th of March, 1760, by which having it placed as heading of the proceedings, together with the Royal orders and documents accompanying the same, an investigation before the judicial tribunal was commenced, about the facts and details contained in the document from the States-General, and calling as witnesses those that might be in position to explain the circumstances, in order to state under oath what they knew.

Folio 9.

62. Therefore in compliance with the same rule the following witnesses were examined: Fray Benito de la Garriga, ex-Prefect of the Catalan Capuchin Mission of Guayana, fifty-eight years old; Fray Tomas de San Pedro, Capuchin of the Guayana Missions, fifty-three years old; Fray Josef Antonio de Cerbera, Capuchin of the Guayana Missions, forty-nine years old; Fr. Felix de Tarraga, Capuchin Missioner of Guayana, thirty-four years old; Don Feliz Ferreras, Lieutenant of Infantry of the Guayana Fortress, fifty-seven years old; Don Santiago Bonalde, a resident of Guayana, forty-six years old.

63. All agreed in their corresponding affidavits, stating, without discrepancy, that the Hollanders were not and had never been in possession of the rivers nor rivulets, emptying their waters into the the sea along the coast from the Esquivo exclusively to the mouth of the river Orinoco; that they had only been tolerated on that side, for the purpose of

keeping a guard consisting of two Europeans and several Indians at a Barrack called the Post, on the eastern margin of the Moruca river, (called by the Hollanders Maroco,) and that this establishment has not been there for any quasi immemorial time, as the Colony itself, as it is well known, was only established in the year 1639.

That it was untrue that they have had or had any possession of the Cuyuni river (called by them Cao-yeny), as having established there a guard and barrack similar to that of Moruca, in the year of 1747, to facilitate the inhuman trade and conveyance of Indians whom they enslaved surreptitiously from the dominions of the King our Lord, for the cultivation of their plantations and improvement of the Colony, as soon as notice of the case was received in the year 1757, they were dislodged from there, so that neither on the Cuyuni, Maserony, Apponi, nor in any of the other rivers emptying into the Esquivo have the Hollanders any possessions nor could be tolerated that they should, because said rivers embrace nearly all the territory of the Province of Guayana, running from their occidental end, where their headwaters are found, down to the oriental limit, emptying into the Esquivo river, it should result from the supposed possession that the Hollanders would be the masters of all the extensive Province of Guayana, and that the Spaniards had no more than the said banks of the Orinoco, an evident absurdity; that the only place where they were tolerated was on the margins of the Esquivo river, running southeast and northwest, almost parallel with the ocean coast, the eastern term of the Province of Guayana, and leaving free all the interior of this Province to the Spaniards, their lawful holders; that they did not know nor had ever heard that the Spaniards had built any stronghold on the Cuyuni nor in its surroundings with many or few troops, but they rather thought that Mon-

sieur de Gravesand had imagined to be so, the two settlements of Indian Missions established under the Catalan Capuchin Fathers' rule, founded in the year 1757 and 1761 on the western margin of the Yuruari river, a tributary of the Cuyuni, at a distance of seventy leagues from the Dutch barrack destroyed; that the reason they had to believe it is that they had no other establishment in that direction, and that although there were no more than one soldier in any of these settlements for the escort of the Missionaries, the Caribs, whose statements seem to be believed by Monsieur de Gravesand, as he says in his statement, may have deceived him with this story, as it appeared by a few others contained in its erroneous statement.

Fol. 9 to 11.

That the witnesses 1, 2, 3, and 4, said that in February of 1769, the Prefect of the Missions of the Capuchins (who is the witness 1) gave a permit to Father Josef Cerbera and Father Felix Taraga (who are witnesses 3 and 4) to go down to the mouth of the Orinoco and Barima rivers, to gather the Aruacas, the Guaraunos, deserters from the Missions under their charge, and that said Fathers, with the launch and escort leading them, found two dispersed Indians among the Guayne and Moruca, and after gathering them they reached a port, where there was a Hollander who had three Indian women with their children enslaved, brought out from the mouth of the Orinoco, according to their statements to the Fathers, that they brought them back to the Missions, but without using any violence, doing any harm to the Hollanders. Witnesses 3 and 4 added that they were the Commissioners, and with the view of favoring the Hollanders, at the request of a corporal, in charge of the Post, who asked on his knees and crying, for something to show the nature of the case, they gave him a certificate to satisfy the Governor of Esquivo; and that without knowing

the malice of his pretensions, and in pity for the man, amplified the certificate, saying that they had a permit of the Commander-General of Orinoco at Guayana, to enter as far as that place, when it was not so, as the passport given to the pilot of the launch, carrying them, was definitely limited to the mouth of the Orinoco; and that for the rest they had no permit for more nor any further order from their Superior. Witness 5, in reference to this particular subject of what happened on last February, said that he did not know anything, as he was in Rio Negro at the time. And the sixth witness said that he knew only that the Capuchin Fathers had made that trip and had taken away the fugitive Indians from their settlement found there; that on their return, through the creeks and plains between the Guayne and Moruca, they had reached a Barrack Post of the Hollanders and found two or three Indians, natives of our dominions, whom they had enslaved and brought them back to their Missions, without having done any harm or hostility to said Hollanders. Continuing, all the six witnesses united stated that in regard to the Post and commercial house that Gravesand supposed to have been kept by the Dutch Company, between Guayne and Poveron (Pumaron), they did not know nor had heard anything of such an establishment; that they did not know anything about the death of the corporal of the Arinda Barrack, at the headwaters of the Esquivo, nor of the existence of said Barrack; that it was incredible for the witnesses that the Orinoco Spaniards or the Indians of our persuasion should have perpetrated the said homicide, as the distance is long and unknown to us, and they had never heard, around the Orinoco, of such a death and that it was the first time they heard of the Arinda Barrack.

Fol. 17.

Fol. 19.

That being located, as Gravesand said, towards

the source of Esquivo River, it was inaccessible to ourselves and to our Indians, as the Esquivo Colony is found between said source and our settlements, preventing a pass; that they had never seen or heard that the Hollanders kept on fishing at the mouth of the Orinoco, nor that the Spaniards had had to stop it; that they did not understand that there was any necessity for the Hollanders to fish at the mouth of the Orinoco, as they could provide themselves with fish much nearer to the Esquivo, and thought that under pretext of fishing they wanted to have the free access of their vessels to the mouth of the Orinoco, in order to facilitate and re-establish the furtive shipment of mules from the Guarapiche and Guarapo rivers, as well as Barinas tobacco, hides, and other products of the Spanish Provinces, in order to materially benefit their colonies at the time when the Orinoco and its creeks were not as well guarded as now; that this circumstance and want of commerce was the true cause of the decadence of Esquivo and of the resentment of Gravesand, the first merchant, and always the most interested in the illicit trade of the Colony. Witnesses 5 and 6 adding that only in the year 1760 the Lieutenant, Don Juan de Flores, seized a schooner and two launches from Esquivo at the Orinoco river and the Barima, its confluent, while under the employment of a few Hollanders, who were around those creeks buying Poytos from the Caribs; that said vessels were confiscated by the Government of Cumana, from where Guayana was at that time a dependence. Following in their affidavits, the six witnesses assured that the proposition was likewise false, that they had been prevented by the Spaniards of the territory from fishing, observing that Gravesand claims as belonging to the State the territory extending from the Mareguíne river down to this side of the Guayne very near the mouth of the Orinoco; that said statement is an intolerable error.

That in regard to the fugitive slaves from Esquivo, the witnesses asserted that they were of two kinds, one consisting of negroes bought in Africa, and the other of Indians that the Hollanders draw themselves unduly and cruelly, by means of the Caribs, their allies, from our dominions, by way of the Moruca and Guayne rivers, emptying their waters into the sea and in communication with the Orinoco, or else through the rivers Cuyuni, Maserony, Apamongny and others, bringing their waters from the interior of the Province of Guayana and emptying them into the Esquivo; that if the reason for our retention of said Indians is wanted, nothing could be plainer than our motives for such conduct, being subjects of the King criminally enslaved by the Hollanders, who carry on this inhuman traffic with the Caribs against every right, we can not and ought not to have them return to slavery after they had succeeded happily in eluding it under the protection of the ministers of our lawful Lord and Sovereign. That in regard to the negroes, Gravesand was wrong, because notwithstanding that the witnesses knew that two fugitives, negroes from the Guayana to the Esquivo Colony, were sold there by said Gravesand, and that their masters, Don Tomas de Franquis and Catherine de Arocha, residents of Guayana, had claimed them, no satisfaction whatever was given them, and notwithstanding that case, they knew that several claims by Gravesand of fugitives from Esquivo to Guayana had been paid to the owners, who were satisfied to receive the price of the proceeds of their slaves; that the only exception was in favor of those fugitive slaves who, after embracing the Catholic religion, had been made free, according to the instructions from the King.

64. And having summoned the persons of Franquis and Augustina Arroyo, they said it was true that at the end of last year, 1766, two slaves, one of whom was called Ambrosio, belonging to Franquis,

Fol. 20 and  
following.

and the other Francisco, belonging to Augustina, had run away, and they ascertained through deserters arrived from Esquivo to Guayana, that said two negroes had been sold in Esquivo to a Lutheran Minister by the Governor of that Colony, after he had kept them working at his own plantation, from where they escaped to be rearrested afterwards at the mouth of the Orinoco.

Fols. 17 & 19.

65. Witnesses 5 and 6 added on the subject of the Indians cruelly enslaved by the Hollanders, after being taken from our dominions, that they had never been claimed, as they well knew that their acquisition was criminal and that this inhuman traffic was made by means of killing a great many innocent Indians to enslave the others, contrary to the law of nations. All six witnesses testified that neither the Indians nor the fugitive negroes from Esquibo, as far as they knew, had been induced by the Spaniards to run away, and it was not likely to be so, as any one found guilty of such an offence might have been hung at Esquivo; that it was true that said Colony of Esquivo was undergoing visible ruin, after the doors had been shut up against their illicit commerce with the Orinoco, and the Poytos knew the way to keep free, when they could escape from it; that, finally, it was not true that the Spaniards had killed any guard or Dutch guard or had attacked any other Post, than the one at Cuyuni in the year of 1758, at the time when one Spanish soldier was killed during the attack, and that was the only death on that occasion. And finally, all the witnesses added that they knew by experience, the Missioners after twenty-three years' residence, others nine and five, and others as residents of Guayana, twenty-three to thirty-three years, that the suggestions of the Esquivo Hollanders and their detestable commerce in Poytos was the cause of the delay of the population of the Caribs and their set-



tlement in our Missions, as well as many other savage tribes, as the Hollanders were continually making them work in the way of destroying the other settlements by different means, such as burning them, as it was done in the year 1750, or attacking them by force or making them rebel through their artful and diabolical policy; that during the time the deponents had been established in Guayana, the Hollanders, in company with the Caribs (as can be seen by the corresponding proceedings), had destroyed seven settlements by fire, without counting those which they destroyed belonging to the Jesuit Ministers, and killing likewise many of the Reverend Fathers; that in all these attacks, witnesses 5 and 6 added, Hollanders were found naked and dyed red like the Caribs.

Fols. 18 &amp; 20.

66. And having nothing else in reference to testimony No. 1, the exposition of the Governor of Guayana, in his representations continues, showing that at the Cuyuni river, called by the Hollanders Cayoeny, they had no other possession than a farm at the mouth of the Esquivo; that they had intended in 1747 to establish, at a distance of fifteen or twenty leagues above, a Barrack and Guard to enslave Indians from our territory, through the Caribs, but as soon as our Missioners ascertained the fact they notified the Commander of Guayana, who had them dislodged in the following year of 1757 by a detachment, who set fire to the Barrack and brought as prisoners the Hollanders, one negro, and the Caribs found in the place, together with the original instructions and papers showing the infamous commerce carried by said Guard, as well as the other advanced Barrack of the Colony by order of the Director of Esquivo and in his interest, thus bleeding to the heart the center of our Province of Guayana. Part No. 2 justifies the details of this march, and shows that there was no other blood shed than

Letter P.

Letter of  
the Guay-  
ana Com-  
mander.

Fol. 1.

that of two of our soldiers, one who was killed and the other wounded.

Letter of  
the Guaya-  
ana Com.

Test. 2.

Folio 1-9.

67. This part 2 shows that on receipt of the report by the Prefect of the Catalan Capuchin Missions of Guayana, Fr. Benito de la Garriga, to the Commander *ad interim*, stating that the Hollanders were keeping an establishment in the Island of Caramucuro, in the Cuyuni river, where they had a corporal with people making the inhuman commerce in Indians, whom they enslaved and purchased from the Caribs in exchange for drygoods, hatchets, knives, munitions of war and other articles, to the great detriment of our Missions and settlements for the advancement of our holy faith, it was ordered by said Commander *ad interim*, who was at the time Don Felix Ferreras, an Ensign of Infantry, on the date of the 27th of July, 1758, that under the written instructions of what was to be done in order to ascertain the facts, an expedition should go, under the command of Don Santiago Bonalde and Don Luis Lopez de la Puente, furnishing them with the necessary vessels, stores, ammunitions, and men.

Fol. 9.

Fol. 11.

68. And after having acted as directed by said instructions, a formal investigation was instituted before the Commander of Guayana, Don Juan Valdes, during the months of September and October of the said year, 1758, and the affidavits received then show, that the heads and soldiers who served in the expedition reached said island of Caramucuru and found there only one hut with one Hollander and a negro, whom they apprehended, and another Hollander whom they took on the road; that at the time when they advanced on the hut they heard four or five shots, without knowing who fired them, that a soldier was killed and another was wounded; that there was no other establishment in that place; that the Hollander said that he was there placed by the Governor of Esquivo, but did not say for what

purpose; that some papers were taken from him; that they found one musket, two pistols unloaded, and no more arms; that said Hollander denied firing, saying that perhaps it was the negro; that the other articles found were twelve dozen knives, seven hatchets, three short broad swords, five muskets, three pistols, several remnants of dry goods, all of which were distributed among the Caribs who had accompanied and guided them.

69. And from the corresponding confessions taken from the two Hollanders imprisoned, it appears that after giving their names and professions, they stated that said hut was a Guard established there, during the last few years by the Governor of Esquivo, so as to prevent the desertion of the Esquivo colony slaves and avoid any assault from the Caribs against the Esquivos or neighboring Spanish friends, that they had no other purpose, as it was shown by chapter five of the instructions they had; that the knives and other articles found with them were intended for the purchase of victuals; that the Spaniards killed and wounded might have been shot by the Spaniards themselves, as they could not shoot; that the Guard where they were found is called Cuiba, near the banks of the Cuyuni river; that they had made no purchase of Poytos for merchandise; that the distance from that Guard to Esquivo is short; that he did not know whether that place was within the jurisdiction of Esquivo, but that said Post had been kept there for a few years; that the land was not fit for farms, as it was marshy. Fol. 31-40.

70. That the papers were added to the proceedings and were the same found with the Hollander, containing a list of the articles and ammunitions found at the hut or Post, the instructions given to the Corporal by the Governor of Esquivo, in which he was directed to consider the same as an ordinance for the Post of Cuyuni, under the States-General, Fols. 43-45.  
Fols. 40-43.

and render help to the Indians when they were attacked by wild tribes, and that no harm would be done to the Spaniards as friends, but not to allow them to cross the Cuyuni river, nor permit any one of them any commerce beyond their place on the river, but to allow the Indians to carry through their Chinese slaves or any other merchandise, so as to enable their purchase by the Esquivo residents; great care was enjoined in securing all fugitive slaves and helping their masters to recover them, paying ten florins for each one, collected as due, according to the accounts of the previous Master of the Post; that every year a statement was to be forwarded twice to the Governor of Esquivo. With a testimony of these proceedings the Commander of Guayana sent the two imprisoned Hollanders to the Governor and Captain General of that Province.

Fol. 44.

Letter of  
the Com-  
mander of  
Guayana.

Fol. 4.

71. And finding nothing else in the above mentioned testimony No. 2, said Commander of Guayana continued his statement as follows: That the Post that Gravesand said to have been seized by the Spaniards near a rivulet towards the south of the Guayne river, between this and Povaron, where it was supposed that the Company had had from time immemorial a place of commerce and a Post depending without contradiction from the territory of the republic, the exponent supposes that it may be the one that the intruded Hollanders abandoned at the Barima river in the year 1768, when they ascertained through the Caribs, their friends, that our launches as corsairs were ready to go around and search those rivers emptying into the Orinoco as well as the Barima, the importance of which they tried to diminish, calling it a rivulet; that he did not dare to call by name the Director of Esquivo and style him a usurper, who made himself so poor of memory as to call immemorial an establishment hardly two years old, as it is shown by the part No. 3.

72. From this part it appears that the Commander of Guayana was informed that several Dutch families had settled at the Barima creek within our jurisdiction near the large mouth of the Orinoco; that he sent a Captain with a launch and the corresponding crew, with directions to notify said families once, twice, and three times to remove their settlements from there, as that place did not belong to nor was within the territory of the States General, but was under Spain; that the Captain, in compliance with his commission, went and came back from that place, bringing several articles from the houses left by the families; that said articles were enumerated in a regular list and appraised and sold at auction after being proclaimed, and the proceeds distributed according to the Royal regulations; that said Captain and three of the persons of the crew made their affidavits, showing that after the receipt by the Commander General of Guayana of a report that at the aforesaid creek of Barima close to the large mouth of the Orinoco river, where it empties, some Dutch families had settled, they had been sent, said Captain and crew, with instructions to notify them one, two, and three times to leave that territory that was annexed to the Province of Guayana; that the exponents left for their destination, at the creek, and having reached its mouth saw there several Indians of the Carib tribe, and that these spread the news of their approach before reaching the establishments and farms of said strangers, who ran away, allowing no time for any notification; that the houses were found abandoned, and the effects, iron implements, and utensils found in them were taken under an inventory and shipped on board of their two vessels; that they afterwards set fire to the houses so as to prevent their re-establishment, and destroyed as far as possible the farms around.

Letter P.

No. 6.

Test. 3.

Fol. 18.

Letter  
from the  
Commander  
of Guayana.

Fol. 4.

73. Continuing his representations, said Commander of Guayana showed that the Spaniards had never disputed then or at any time with the Dutch about fishing at the mouths of the Orinoco, because they (the Dutch) had never claimed the right to fish there; that during the three years elapsed since the time when he commenced to employ armed launches as corsairs in this river twenty-three foreign vessels had been seized, but none of them were employed in fishing; that they had not seen or even heard any report of the possession by the Hollanders of the fishing rights as it appeared by the part No. 1, as already mentioned; that he had found only an instance of a seizure by Spaniards in the year 1760 of a small schooner and two Dutch fishing launches at the mouth of the Orinoco and Barima river, as it appears by the part No. 4; that he was of the opinion that they ought to be prevented from fishing there, as said fishing might degenerate into an illicit trade, difficult to stop and too injurious to the Spanish Provinces.

No. 6.

Test 4.

Fol. 1—4.

74. It appears by said part No. 4 that the Commander of Guayana, after having received intelligence that a few Hollanders near Barima were carrying on the inhuman and illicit commerce of purchasing Indians in trade for merchandise from the Caribs, issued his order of the 7th of September, 1760, instructing the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Juan de Dios y Flores, to prevent said traffic; that said lieutenant left, but did not reach the place of his destination, on account of having seized, on his way, a schooner and two Dutch launches that came to Orinoco for the purpose of fishing; that he brought said vessels to the port of Santo Thome of Guayana, where they were visited as prizes and an inventory made; that a local investigation was instituted, by which it appears that said lieutenant and his crew seized the above-mentioned vessels, on

account of their being employed in fishing at the Orinoco; that three men of their crew fled with the exception of a mustee and a few Arauca Indians; that the reason for not having reached the place of destination was on account of being short of hands, and that it was natural to suppose that the Hollanders, whom they were after, had received news of their approach and left; that it was shown by the confessions of the persons arrested in the vessels seized; that the vessels were Dutch, on their way to fish in the Orinoco; that there were several Hollanders at Barima purchasing Poytos; that the Commander ordered the arrest of the mustee, and the other Indians to be sent to the Missions; that, by direction of the Commander General of Cumana, the other parties were apprized with their appurtenances and sold at public auction, distributing all the proceeds, according to the Royal regulations.

Fol. 18—21.

Folio 21.

Fols. 24—28..

Fol. 28—34.

Fol. 34—41.

75. The Commander continued his exposition, stating that in Orinoco only were retained, out of the Esquivo slave deserters, those who were Indians, and of the negroes, only those who came to enjoy the benefit of becoming Catholics, as it appears by the part No. 5, as that was the rule of His Majesty.

Letter  
from the  
Commander  
of Guayana..

Fol. 5.

76. This testimony shows that the Commander of Guayana had referred to the Captain General of the Province of Cumana with the corresponding testimony, the case of a negro who came over to our dominions from the Dutch, in order to become a Christian, asking for instructions for the guidance of said Commander, who received an answer, dated September 12, 1761, directing him, according to the orders from His Majesty found in his office, to institute an investigation as to the proof of the escape, and whether it was really effected with the purpose of becoming a Christian, and if so, to take him under the Royal protection and deliver him to the Pastor, so as to be instructed in the mysteries of our

No. 6.

Test. 5.

Fol. 5.

faith, baptized, and let free, advising him to lead a quiet and Christian life; that the same method was to be observed with every other fugitive slave from the foreign Colony, reaching Guayana in quest of baptism and a Christian life under the protection of His Majesty in His Catholic dominions.

Fols. 8-16.

77. The same part 5 shows that said Commander acted accordingly in regard to six Indians who escaped from Esquivo in order to become Christians.

Letter of  
the Guay-  
ana Com-  
mander.

Fol. 5.

78. Said Commander following his statement continued in reference to other negro slaves, who, on account of ill treatment or other reasons, had deserted and arrived from Esquivo, and who had been returned to their masters whenever claimed, or their value paid in silver to them, when they had agreed to have them sold, as it was shown by part No. 6 and other acts of the kind existing in the Royal Archives.

Letter P.

No. 6.

Test. 6.

Fols. 1-18,

79. From the above part (or proceedings) it appears that in September, 1759, Captain Andres Schut, a neighbor of Esquivo, came to Guayana and presented his passport from the Governor of the Colony to claim certain negroes who had run away; the same were sold and the price paid to him, as shown by his receipt, signed at Guayana. It ap-

Fols. 14  
and 19 to 26.

pears, likewise, that in the year 1750, with the same kind of passport, the Militia Captain Salomon Perico, of Esquivo, came to Guayana, claiming two negroes; that the same had been sold, and the price deposited in the Royal Treasury, was paid to said Perico, who gave his receipt. It appears, likewise, that in the year 1754, Juan Pedro Thoman, an Attorney of the Esquivo Company, came to Guayana to claim four negroes owned by the Company, who had escaped, and as they had been sold before and their price deposited in the Royal Treasury, he received it and acknowledged receipt in due form. It appears, likewise, that in the year 1766, Nicolas

Fol. 25.

Fols. 28 to  
36.

Fol. 36.

Fol. 37-41.



Roujelet de Lasarie, police counsellor of justice and Secretary of the Esquivo Colony, came to Guayana to claim thirteen young negroes; he sold them, received their price, and gave his receipt to the purchaser, who appeared to have been Don Juan Claudio Romero, a resident of the Province of Cumana.

80. It appears likewise that after due observance of the regulations four slaves from Esquivo, who had run away and arrived at Guayana, had been sold and the proceeds of the sale deposited in the Royal Treasury, after the deduction of dues and expenses, so as to be kept subject to the claim of their lawful masters.

81. Said Governor of Guayana continued, stating that it was to be observed that since the Governor of Esquivo had appropriated to himself the two negroes called Ambrosio and Francisco, slaves of Don Tomas Franquis and Augustina de Arocha, residents of Guayana, who ran away from that city to the Colony, where they were sold on his account and profit of said Lorenzo van Gravesand, as it appears in part No. 1 (already mentioned), and it seemed as if he had been satisfied with this reprisal, as he had not claimed formally the slaves who had run away from Esquivo to Guayana since that time, nor even tried to recover seven hundred and sixty-two dollars, proceeds of the sale of five fugitive slaves from Esquivo, placed and kept as a deposit in the Royal Treasury, subject to the claim of the interested party, as directed by Don Matheo Gual and Don Josef Diguja, Governors of Cumana, as it appears in part No. 7. That, indeed, Don Nicolas de la Lasarie, Secretary of the Colony of Esquivo, came, and on the 8th of September, 1766, gave his power of Attorney to Don Vivente Franco, a resident of Guayana, to claim the proceeds and consent to the sale of thirty-eight negro slaves who in those years had deserted from the Colony to the said Pro-

Testimony.

Nos. 6 and 7.

Fol. 10.

Letter of  
the Com-  
mander of  
Guayana.

Fol. 5.

vince, the proceedings were still pending, on account of the death of Lasarie and the expiration of his power of Attorney to Franco; the successors of Lasarie having put no appearance, supposing that we might take the price of their negroes, as the Director of Esquiyo did with the price of those of Franquis and Arocha, runaways from Guayana; that the proceeds of the 29 slaves, as well as the \$762 before, were used in the payment of the soldiers of the troop organized by the predecessor of the exponent, Don Joaquin Moreno, who had not been paid yet for his dues from the year 1764 to 1768, and that it was necessary now that his Majesty would see how to satisfy the interested parties in regard to the claim now undertaken by the Minister of Holland.

Test. No. 6.

Fol. 37.

Test. No. 7.

Fol. 1.

82. From part No. 6 it appears that Nicolas Lasarie not only sold the thirteen young negroes already mentioned, but he intended to claim besides about thirty-odd runaway negroes from the Esquiyo Colony. It appears likewise by a certificate signed by Don Andres de Oleaga, Royal Officer Accomptant, of the City of Guayana, dated the 4th of April, 1770, that in the branch of foreign deposits an item of 6,096 reals, 14 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  maravedis was entered, as the price of a negro woman with her children and four more negro runaways from the Dutch Colony sold at auction by the Government for the benefit of their owners. And likewise he certified that in regard to the thirty-eight male and female slaves, arrived at Guayana from said Colony since 1766 up to the middle of 1767, similar steps had been taken at the request of Don Vicente Franco, as Attorney of Don Nicolas Rosolet de Lasarie, Police Secretary of said Colony, the proceeds to be deposited in the Royal Treasury (deducting Royal dues and costs in favor of their Honors, as shown by the proceedings still pending), the same

to be done in regard to the apprizement and sale of twenty-nine of said negroes for 3,480 *pesos*, the remaining nine slaves not having been sold for want of purchasers, and were applied to the works of His Majesty in that fortress. And finally he stated, in regard to said amount of one and the other deposit, with others existing at the Royal Treasury at that time, that they were used to support the troops of the New Company of the Orinoco up to the last year of 1767, when nothing had been received from the corresponding central offices of payment until 1768.

83. And in this same testimony the proceedings are found in regard to the sale of the negroes above mentioned. Fols. 3-6.

84. The Commander of Guayana further stated, that in regard to any Spaniards having induced the Esquivo slaves to run away, there was no probability of its being so, as it was not credible there should be any person to take such a perilous risk without any other inducement than that of doing good to the negroes; that Gravesand did not give any persons, name, or instance, spoke only in general terms that did not prove anything against what appeared evident by the proceedings on this matter contained in part No. 1, and the erection of strongholds, near the territory of the republic, the attacks on the Barracks of the Company, and the killing of the guard, as claimed by the Deputies in their representation. Letter of  
the Guay-  
ana Com-  
mander.  
Fol. 6.

85. That in the Royal order his report was wanted on the matter, for the notice of his Majesty, and he had to observe that in all countries the sea coasts were most precious, as without them the productions inland were useless for the countries beyond the sea; that in the vast Province of Guayana, so fertile and advantageously situated, all the coasts were occupied by strangers, remaining only to the Spaniards, on one extremity, the mouth of the Orinoco as

a sea port; that the Hollanders possessed those parts of the coast of most importance to that vast country, having many navigable rivers running from the innermost and most profitable part of Guayana; that it was therefore advisable to destroy the Dutch Colony, beginning at Esquivo and following to Demerari, Berbis, Corentin up to Surinam; that the exponent thought of two proper ways, the first to receive, protect, and set free all the fugitive slaves from said Colonies, as it was the practice at Caracas with those from Curacao, who did not want so much protection for the free use of the Catholic religion as those of the colonies did, where no importance was given to the subject, and their slaves were left to live as gentiles; that the second way to accomplish such an end was to keep in said Province a standing battalion of Infantry to watch and verify the frontiers and rivers emptying into the Esquivo, the building of strongholds that even when projected had frightened the Hollanders, thus preventing and embarrassing the usurpation of more territory than what they are holding and their considerable trade in Indian Poytos or slaves, through which our lands are deserted and theirs populated and prodigiously cultivated; that facilities should be given the Indians they have enslaved to escape, and they would not be encouraged to pay much higher prices for negroes for fear of losing them; that the loss of both kinds of slaves will cripple the Dutch colonies and their operatives will come to us, considering that we are strong and formidable.

That this increase of troops could not be excessively expensive, considering the necessity of population and the defence of that country; that both requirements called for large disbursements, but nothing could be more beneficial than those coming from the soldier, whose money attracted laborers and every kind of mechanics to the country, that the latter as well as the former would take Indian

wives, and this kind of alliance with the Indians would facilitate their civilization and a prompt and less expensive population of those wild countries. A soldier, young and single, is more easily mustered and conveyed to those Provinces than a whole family; that his experience in the matter showed that it was of more advantage and preferable, as it had been done at the island of Santo Domingo and other Provinces of America, carrying whole families of Canarians, and from other parts, under condition of paying for their transportation and providing them with the necessary utensils, and their maintenance for one year at least; that among the fortresses above mentioned, one ought to be at the point of Barima, at the windward of the mouth of Navios, in a northerly direction, with a high wooden house of the same kind of the balize at the entrance of the Mississippi, as the land is swampy and low; that from said establishment we would be enabled to keep a close watch on the Hollanders and stop them in their illicit trade, keeping a constant lookout at the Barima river, the chief avenue of communication between the Esequivo Colony and the Orinoco; that this kind of balize is necessary for our vessels to ascertain the position of the large mouth of the Orinoco river, concealed from the sea for want of proper marks, and apt to mislead in the way of reaching it, on account of the strong currents of those waters to the leeward; that the navigators can not well avoid the dangers of the low ground on that coast, outside of the channel of the river, without ascertaining the position of the mouth; by holding a Post at Barima Point, that of the Hollanders at Moruca would become useless, for the purpose of preventing the escape of their Indian Poytos or other slaves, arresting their pursuers, who sometimes were bound to come as far as the Orinoco, when they knew that the Spaniards were at 49 leagues from the mouth.

86. That the methods he had proposed or any

others employed for the purpose of increasing the population, opulence and strength of the Province, could not be useless if correctly carried out, as might be observed by the part No. 8, where the opportunity of the present time was shown to attain that object, within a few years after the failure of over two centuries.

Letter P.

No. 6.

Test. 8.

Fols. 1-3.

87. This part, No. 8, is confined to a certificate given at the city of San Thomé, of Guayana, on the 20th of September, 1769, by Don Juan Josef Canales, an Ecclesiastical Rector, Vicar, and Judge of that city; Don Andres Oleaga, Royal Accomptant of the same; Don Josef Bosse, Captain of Infantry and Sergeant Major of the Orinoco troops; Don Juan Antonio Bonalde, Captain of Infantry of the same troop; Don Nicolas Martinez, Lieutenant Commander of Artillery; Don Antonio Barreto, Lieutenant of Infantry and Chief Adjutant of the same; and the resident officers and civilians, Captain Don Vicente Franco, Captain Don Diego Ignacio Mariño, Lieutenant Don Juan de Jesus Miers, Don Joaquin de Mieres, Don Cayetano Filgueyra y Barcia, and Captain Calixto de Lesama. It appears by the certificates of all the above persons that Don Manuel Centurion Guerrero de Torres, Royal Captain of the Artillery Corps, and General Commander of Guayana and all the settlements of the upper and lower Orinoco and Rio Negro, had endeavored and was endeavoring, with the utmost diligence and constance, to secure the advancement and welfare of that Province and their neighbors, and that he fortified and put in a state of defence the mountain of Padrastré, of the Castle of San Francisco de Asis, the bulwark and safety of that Province; that for the same purpose he had transferred the four settlements called Piacoa, Tipuma, Viacoa, and Unata, and removed them from the proximity of the fortress to other places, where an enemy (intending an attack to the

Province) could not make use of them; that he armed and built two launches as corsairs, to prevent the entrance of foreigners and traders carrying on any illicit commerce with the Orinoco, and persecuting and seizing their vessels on the sea coasts of Paria, Trinidad, and Gulfo Triste; that he dislodged, likewise, from the Barima river the usurping Hollanders, who had settled on its margins, in alliance with over eight thousand Carib Indians, natives of that territory; that he built in Guayana a powder magazine, provisional quarters for the troops, and a good hospital for the sick, as well as lodgings for the laborers of the fortress.

That he had erected a small fort furnished with artillery, served by eight soldiers, for the defence of a new Indian settlement at the Caura river, the theatre of the inhuman war kept up by the Caribs in order to carry out their infamous traffic in Poyto Indian slaves, whom they sold to the Esquivo Hollanders; that he had likewise explored the large cocoa fields of the upper Orinoco, and that in order to improve the culture and commerce of said products he had undertaken the civilization and settlement of the savage Indians of those territories, supporting and keeping there a Captain settler and some Andalusian Capuchin Missionaries, with an officer and military escort, taking them to Rio Negro, where they had settled new towns and the Missions of La Esmeralda, San Philipe, San Francisco Solano, and Santa Barbara, and supported those of San Carlos and Maypures, founded by the boundary expedition; that he had likewise trained, disciplined, and dressed in uniforms all the troops of that Province, which had been found in a wretched condition of neglect and nudity for want of economy on the part of the Directors; that he had gathered and brought to the settlement of Pan de Azucar, the dispersed Indians, fugitives from the Mission of Cabruta, and those of

the Province of Barcelona in the new settlements of Tajaquire, and Cerro del Mono ; that he had founded the three new Missions of Panapana, and Mamanta, and Orocopiche, in the neighborhood of Guayana, at a distance of two or three leagues from its commerce and support ; that he had commenced and was carrying on with the greatest activity the erection of a magnificent church in Guayana, on a model architecture such as few could be found in America.

That he had founded a town, under the name of Bourbon, with Spanish families, from the Province of New Barcelona, without taxing the King for rations for their maintenance during the first year, nor any other expenses, as it has been the case with other populations in former times ; that he erected in the interior of that Province, at the Paragua river, a small fort furnished with artillery and troops for the defence of the place, and to prevent the Hollanders from taking away the Poytos they used to seize on the margin of the Orinoco, for the service of their Colonies on the Atlantic coast of that continent ; that he had increased and improved that city with over sixty houses with tiled roofs and common walls, and the corresponding families brought from the neighboring Provinces to inhabit them, and enjoying conveniences which they did not possess at home or found among the inhabitants of Guayana ; that the settlement of cattle ranches and towns settled by Spaniards on the upper Orinoco by order of His Majesty, and in all the new establishments and communities of Missionaries supported by the Commander General, the true zeal of the same was manifested, as well as the economical conduct of his government, and the generous disinterestedness he showed in his endeavors for the advancement of that Province, as well as the benefits to be derived by the Spanish Crown from the population, advancement, and safety of that extensive Province, so advantage-



ously situated, as being the nearest from America to Spain, the constant trade that could be kept with those countries even in time of war, without any fear of the interception of their vessels by cruisers or corsairs of the enemy, as there was no obstacle or any fixed place to wait for them from the large mouth of the Orinoco to the Spanish shores; that the parties signing this certificate consider it their duty to impassionately confess that the Orinoco was the only near and sure place the King had in America in time of war, as he was enabled to communicate the necessary orders to those dominions within twenty or twenty-five days; that they ought to state the fact that if said Commander were furnished with the necessary means according to his diligence, activity, intelligence and the favorable disposition of many persons desiring to settle in the neighboring Provinces, attracted by the conveniences and fertility of that most beautiful and extensive Province, on account of its commerce and amenity, it should become within a short time a New Spain for the State, with all the above advantages, that will make it the most distinguished, and therefore deserve the first attention of His Majesty; that in order to appreciate the force and truth of the foregoing statement, it was enough to see the benefits derived by strangers from the French Colony of Cayena, and the Hollanders from those of Surinam, Bervis, and Esquivo on the eastern coast of that Province; that it should be observed that in the first and second one, within thirty leagues inland (navigation on the river of their names), they kept in continual trade over 200 vessels each one, and a few less vessels correspondingly kept by the third and last of less population and on the sea coast side; that if those Colonies yielded such valuable commercial advantages to their inhabitants in products, within such a short distance inland, the Orinoco trade

could certainly prove of considerable more benefit with all the advantages of a more extensive field in constant circulation, population, and general establishments.

Letter P.

No. 7.

Letter of the  
Governor  
from Cu-  
mana.

88. Another of the documents forwarded as reserved matter, marked in the index as No. 7, is a letter by Don Pedro Josef de Urrutia, Governor of Cumana, of the 10th of May, 1770, accompanied with supporting documents, and stating that on the 30th of March of that year he had acknowledged the receipt of the Royal order of the 23d of September, 1769, accompanied with a paper in which the Minister of Holland complains of the conduct of the Spaniards established at the Orinoco against the Esquivo Colony, and the facts of its contents, and he promised to address the required report with justifying documents of what should be found out in regard to the case.

89. That, in compliance, he reported that the only facts that he had ascertained to exist took place before the separation from the Province of Guayana from the Government of Cumana, and were brought about by the same Hollanders of the Esquivo Colony, close to the Missions of the Catalan Capuchins in said Province; that in the year 1758, the Governor *ad interim*, Don Nicolas de Castro, received a letter from the Prefect of said Missions informing the Commander of that fortress of the serious injury and the loss of lives at the hands of the Caribs of the desert, influenced by the Esquivo Hollanders, who had invaded the region of Hauchica, where the Guaica Indian Mission was established; that fearing greater evils to the surrounding settlements, he applied for a prompt remedy, giving as the chief cause of these troubles the constant suggestions of the Hollanders in persuading the Caribs not to belong or make part of the Spanish settlements, thus fostering their dislike and opposition to their holy work, so as to continue the abominable trade they kept with the

Caribs, giving them dry goods and iron implements in exchange for Indian Poytos (which means slaves among them), the same Poytos were taken by the Carbis as prisoners in their wars, so as to sell them at the above-mentioned Esquivo Colony, thus retarding the progress of the Gospel and the religious instruction of the gentiles.

That said Hollanders trespassing the limits of their Colony were taking more lands for the purpose of their commerce in the dominions of His Majesty and the neighborhood of the nearest Missions, as it was shown by the fact of the establishment at that place, with a permit from Governor Lorenzo Storem Gravesand, of a house and Guard in the island called Caramacuru in the Cuyuni river, of the territory of the Missions, (that the Hollanders call in said papers Cayoeny river); because this place had never been considered a part of the Esquivo Colony, as it is shown by the despatch of the above mentioned Prefect; that aware of all these circumstances, the Commander of Guayana sent an expedition of troops to said Cuyuni river, with the necessary instructions, so as to dislodge the Hollanders from that place and seize the Indian slaves or Poytos and everything else they kept; that it was so carried out, notwithstanding the resistance of the Hollander who commanded in that Post and the death of one of the Spaniards and serious wound of another of that expedition; that on this subject a suitable investigation was instituted by the Commander of all the facts and circumstances of the occasion, and were forwarded, with the two Dutch prisoners arrested in the act of resistance, to the Governor *ad interim*, Don Nicolas de Castro, who took the advice of a learned assessor and reported the case accordingly, referring the proceedings to His Majesty, but there is no evidence of what became of the said Hollanders and the said proceedings.

90. That the Governor of Esquivo, having at this

time been informed of the imprisonment of two Hollanders in the Cuyuni river, sent a despatch to the Commander of Guayana, claiming them, and said Commander, without returning any answer, submitted said despatch to the Governor *ad interim*, Don Nicolas de Castro, who answered the Governor of Esquivo what will be found in the testimony accompanied to his representations.

91. From this testimony appears what has been mentioned before in testimony No 2 and No. 6, and an abstract of paragraphs 67, 68, 69 and 70. It is only noticed, in addition to the testimony heretofore mentioned, that after the Commander of Guayana sent to the Governor of Cumana the proceedings on the subject, and the two Dutch prisoners, said Governor, by act of September 28, 1758, appointed for his assessor the Licenciado Don Julian Padilla Moron, one of the legal advisers of the Royal Audience, in order to report on the merits and importance of the case.

92. In his report of the 28th of December of the same year, he advised the Governor to send the original proceedings to His Majesty, leaving a testimony of the same in that city.

93. An act was likewise issued by the Commander of Guayana on the 30th of September, 1758, submitting to the Governor of Cumana several papers received from the Governor of Esquivo, which had been translated: one being a passport brought by the bearer of despatches, signed by the Governor of Esquivo, and the other a paper signed by Lorenzo Storem de Gravesand, dated the 30th of September, 1758, which reads as follows:

“SIR: It was by accident that I was told by Indians that our Post, his second, and a slave of the Company with a woman and her children, had been carried away as prisoners, and the house set on fire; I could not give credit to this news; it seems to me

fabulous; the case is impossible; I did not wish to take the least step; but afterwards I sent people to find out occularly the facts. The people return and confirm not only the truth of the fact, but that the said persons are actually imprisoned in Guayana. What must I imagine, Sir, about this high-handed conduct in direct opposition to the law of nations, to the treaties of peace, and to the alliance existing so happily and for such a long time between His Catholic Majesty and the High Powers of the States-General of the United Provinces? How is it possible that such high-handed and violent conduct has taken place without any provocation or even complaint? I am firmly persuaded that His Catholic Majesty, far from approving such an offence, will do full justice to my sovereign and administer an exemplary punishment to those who have abused their authority.

“The great King has given signal proofs of his affection to our Republic and I should have been content to send a representation of the case to my Sovereigns, leaving to their prudence the claim of a suitable satisfaction; but the place which I have the honor to fill, binds me to ask in their names, and request in writing from you, Sir, not only the freedom of the prisoners, but a suitable satisfaction for such violent and manifest violation of the treaties and the law of nations. I have long had the honor to be at the head of this Colony, and I have been solicitous to retain the friendship of the Spanish nation, our near neighbor, using always all in my power to prevent the Carib Indians from doing them any harm. If those implicated in this affair have taken care to secure the papers kept at the Post, it will be found that one of the principal chapters of instructions contains a positive order not to give the least cause of complaint to our Spanish neighbors. It should not be difficult for

me to take reprisals, having the same in my own hands; but I find no reason to do so as opposed to the duties of an honorable man, when as a Christian, I ought not to do so until the last extremity, when every other remedy fails. By a vessel which will depart for Europe this week, I give my Masters an account of the case. I entertain no doubt that they will be as much surprised as I am in regard to this high-handed offence, and will not delay their claim before the Court of His Catholic Majesty. Thus, Sir, in the name of the High Powers of my Sovereign Directors of the Company, my Masters, I ask the release of the prisoners, to be forwarded to me, with a full satisfaction equivalent to the losses and damages they have sustained, protesting expressly, in case of refusal, against all the persons concerned; that there is not a single person who does not feel offended, and that I always feel inclined to keep friendly relations with our neighbors, so long as I am not compelled to do otherwise.

"Awaiting with impatience your answer, I have the honor to be, with every possible esteem and consideration, Sir,

"Your humble and most obedient servant,

"LORENZO STOREM DE GRAVESAND.

"Esquivo River, on the last day of September. 1758."

Folio 22. 94. It is found, besides, in this testimony, a copy of a letter of the Governor *ad interim* of Cumana to Gravesand, in response to the foregoing, as follows:

"DEAR SIR: The Commander of Guayana has forwarded to me, among other documents, a letter of your Honor addressed to him, claiming the two Dutch prisoners, a negro slave and a woman with her children, found by the guard sent from that fortress to an island of the Cuyuni river, in a house where the unjust trade of Indian Poytos from the dominions of the King

my Master is kept. The same Cuyuni river, and all that district, being within said dominion, it is not creditable that the plenipotentiaries of the States-General could have authorized your Honor to introduce your people there, and much less for the purpose of trading in Indians with the Spaniards and their settlements. Upon that point I fully justify the conduct of this step. I am not at liberty to release the prisoners and send them to you until the final decision of my Sovereign, to whom I have sent an account of the proceedings, justifying the facts. Your Honor will find me ready to accede to any just demands. May the Lord keep your Honor in his Holy guard.

"I kiss the hands of your Honor. Your servant,

"DON NICOLAS DE CASTRO.

"Cumana, September 9, 1758.

"To Monsieur DE GRAVESAND."

96. The Governor of Cumana further stated that after the answer given by Don Nicolas de Castro to the Governor of Esquivo, said Governor addressed a case to the Commander of Guayana, who, after finding out that it contained a map and a paper, without taking any further steps, closed and returned the same to said Governor, by the same bearers, as everything is found extensively explained by the other testimony accompanied.

Letter  
from the  
Governor  
of Cumana.

Fol. 3

96. From this testimony it appears that after the report received by the Commander of Guayana, in regard to the arrival of a vessel in charge of a few Arauca Indians, bringing from the Governor of Esquivo a closed dispatch addressed to that of Guayana, double sealed, and a case three-quarters of a yard in length, nailed, containing a map, he decided on the 20th of March, 1759, to call the Notary Public to attest to everything in connection with the case, and it was done as directed.

Test. 2.

Fol. 2.

97. By another act it was ascertained, after opening the above-mentioned case, that it contained a map, and it was closed again and sent back to the Governor of Esquivo with the paper accompanying the same, both without being opened, and another with the official letter stating what was sent back through the same Indians. The Notary Public made the corresponding delivery of everything after taking an authenticated copy of the contents of said official letter.

Fol. 4.

98. And having made the delivery, as directed, the Notary certifies that the official letter of remittance is worded as follows :

"DEAR SIR: The habit of opening this port to peaceful Indians, trading on the Orinoco, allowed the entrance of the Araucas (who not having been known as envoys of your Honor) sent to this city with the purpose of delivering to me a double sealed single despatch, and a small pine case, both addressed to me. It is not in my power to open the paper, on account of the general prohibition to allow foreign vessels entering the Spanish ports of America or hold correspondence with these Colonies, and because I understand that your Honor intends to insist upon a demarcation of limits, in which the Colony under your command is situated, making inadmissible said despatch and case. For that reason I return both to your Honor, the despatch closed and the case nailed, through the same bearers, so that you may take whatever steps you may think proper, before the competent parties. And as your Honor in the letter of the last of September of last year, informs me of having reported to your Sovereign (on a subject almost of the same nature) may address your claim through your Ambassador before the court of His Majesty.

"I am not at liberty to act in this matter, nor on similar subjects, as I have no power to do so.



" May our Lord keep your Honor for many years in His holy guard.

" Kiss the hands of your Honor.

" Your obedient servant,

" JUAN VALDES.

" To Señor Don Lorenzo Thomas de Gravesand."

" GUAYANA, *March the 20th, 1759.*

99. On the same day, the 29th of March, said Com- Fol. 4.  
mander of Guayana ordered the original proceedings to be sent to the Governor of Cumana, after having taken a testimony of the same as it was done.

100. Following this report, the Governor of Cu- Letter  
mana stated that neither at the Government public from the  
archives nor at his office were found any other doc- Governor of  
uments on the subject than the two foregoing testi- Cumana.  
monies and a Royal Order, a copy of which he ac- Fol. 3.  
companies, issued by the Government at Madrid on the 30th of March, 1753, communicated to the Marquis of La Ensenada for the remedy of the injuries and loss of life occasioned by the Caribs to the Missions of Guayana, under the influence of the Esquivo Hollanders, and the other reason therein contained. His Majesty, after taking due notice of the same, will decide what is to be done.

101. From said copy of the Royal Order of the above Royal Order:  
date there is nothing else than an order to furnish a stronger military escort to the Missions of Guayana, so as to protect them against the evils and attacks, harm and loss of life by the Caribs under the influence of the Hollanders, as was represented by the Missionaries to His Majesty.

102. The last document sent, as reserved matter, Letter P.  
and indexed No. 8, is a representation addressed to No. 8 Rep-  
His Majesty, by the Missions of Guayana, on the 6th resen tat ion  
of July, 1760, signed by Fr. Benito de la Garriga, of the Pre-  
Prefect of the Catalan Capuchin Missions of Guay- fect of the  
ana, in which the case of the Hollanders is referred Missions.  
to, in regard to the three Indian women, with their

children, enslaved and taken from the mouth of the Orinoco by the Hollanders and recovered from their Post at the Moruca river (as mentioned in paragraphs 59 and 63 of this abstract), and stating that the Governor of Esquivo had complained against the fact, having no right to do so.

He continued explaining the reasons he had, as well as his predecessor, for keeping a sharp vigilance against the Hollanders to prevent the injury they do to the Missions. He stated that the practice of those strangers was now, as before, to go to the interior of that Province to enslave the Indians, vassals of His Majesty, and carry them away to their Colony; that this practice was currently authorized by the Governor of Esquivo, as stated in the letters patent and passports from the same Governor, and in his own handwriting, delivered to the persons leaving the Colony for the purpose of enslaving the Indians, and without any respect penetrating in our own settlements, as had been done several times before; that the predecessors of the exponent had informed His Majesty in the year of 1751 of the case; that the Commissioners of the Royal Expedition had given the same report, and brought it to the knowledge of Don Josef Iturriaga by a letter addressed to him by the deponent in 1756, requesting the means of practically stopping this abuse, and by a letter of Don Ricardo Oval in 1757; that the representation of the exponent seemed to have reached the notice of the Minister of His Majesty, but without any practical benefit.

103. In the year 1748, our Mission of Miamo was visited by two white men from Esquivo with a passport from the Governor to buy Indians, and as the Father Missionaries had only recently arrived from Spain, he could not understand the gravity of the case, and he sent them back only, without giving them time to collect old debts from the Caribs, and

that in the same year, at the plains of Corumo, a colored woman from Esquivo was buying Poytos from the Caribs, and that in 1749, a soldier from the escort of the Missions arrested one of these traders, while very near the Mission of Miamo, who had a patent from the Governor of Esquivo to come and purchase slaves ; and in said letters patent the Governor called himself Governor of Esquivo and the mouth of the Orinoco ; that this and other letters from the same Governor were sent by his predecessor with the above-mentioned report of said year 1751.

104. That one of the Hollanders was domiciled with the Caribs, during eight years, at the Aquire river, making purchases of Poytos, and that numerous other men were carrying on the same trade in Puruey, Caura and Parava, from where they used to send to Esquivo and Surinam remittances of twenty to fifty Poytos, and they had decamped for fear of the arrival of the Royal Expedition in Orinoco.

105. There was a revolt in the year of 1750, when all the Caribs of our five Missions of Miamo, Cunure, Tupuquen, Curumo, and Mastanambo rose and killed four soldiers of the escort and eight Spaniards, showing many other kinds of hostilities. At the end of one year many of them were brought back, and they discovered what had been supposed before with sufficient reason, that they (the Caribs) had done what they did at the instance of the Hollanders, who taught them the way of doing it, selecting ten Caribs beforehand to each Father, and ten more to each soldier, and the rest to plunder all at the same time, at the hour of the mass and at the time of leaving the church, when they were to kill the Fathers and soldiers ; that it was so carried out ; that the exponent knew of the circumstances, having been present and an ocular witness to the

same, as he was the President at the Tupuquen (Mission); that he was likewise a prisoner of the Caribs and his liberation was a miracle; that he saw the way in which the Caribs killed two militiamen and two soldiers left as dead, after smashing their heads with Macana sticks; that they carried away to their feast the hand of one of those who was killed, and stole the sacred vessels and ornaments for the Divine Service; that he saw likewise and recognized a colored Hollander, who came to teach the Carib Indians and stimulate them; that his name was well known in those Missions.

106. It was in 1762, when the Father President of the Mission Supama, reported to him that a Guaica Captain of that Mission had stolen several young Indians from the same settlement and sold them to Dutch traders, and that in order to deprive him of another opportunity he had placed him and his party in another Mission, and that his settlement was bound to perdition under the persecution of the Caribs.

107. It was at our Mission of Cavallaju that, on the 20th of June, 1766, a negro and an Indian, both purchasers of Poytos, came each one with a passport from the Governor of Esquivo, who, as they represented, was their Master, and that they were slaves, although in the passport it was stated that they were to go to the Aponony river, as the interpreter said, to collect old debts, being understood that they were to collect and purchase Indians, and the Father, at the head of that Mission, ordered the retention of the two Curiaras (small Indian boats) at the port of the Mission, and by land sent them to the Mission at Guasipati, of which the exponent was the President, and took away the passports from them, written in the Dutch language, and the same as are annexed to his representation, marked with the letters A and B; that the soldiers arrested

the two men and presented them to the Reverend Father Prefect, who was at the time Fr. Josef de Guardia, and the negro was sent to Don Joaquin Moreno, the Commander General of Guayana, who let the Indian stay at the Caroni Mission.

108. That this same negro, at the end of the year 1765, had come before to the Mission of Cavallaju and Guasipati with a passport saying that he was a negro creole, on his way to Carapo in quest of a few fugitive Indian slaves from Esquivo, four in number, from different tribes and families, who six years before had been in said Mission; that the exponent prevented them from going any farther, and allowed two of the said Indians to inform them that they did not wish to go, persuaded as they were that it was infinitely better to remain in the Mission than to be slaves of the Governor; that he sent back said negro, and that he promised to return with his family and become Christians, informing the exponent that for three years he had been at Parava, buying Poytos from the Caribs, who deceived him, and as he could not give a good account to his Master he was kept imprisoned for a long time, and that there is not a Carib who does not know of his case.

109. That the debts mentioned in the negro's passport were shown by the fact of his coming from Esquivo to Cuyuni, Yumari and the port of the Cavallaju Mission with two Curiaras, or small boats, one of which, loaded with firearms, iron implements, hatchets, knives, drygoods and gewgaws, and that everything had been distributed among the Indians of said settlement and those of Guamo and Guasipati, being understood that the payment for the same goods was to be made by the Caribs in little young Indians; that the Father Missionary of Cavallaju, Fr. Josef Antonio de Cervera, and that of Guasipati, by an order of the Reverend Father Prefect, took away from the Caribs the goods that had

been distributed, consisting of four guns with powder and balls, twenty-two yards of blue muslin, a few iron implements, mirrors and other trifles, with the purpose of preventing their sale to the Indians and to rebuke this kind of trade. As soon as the Cavallaju parties heard of the arrest of the negro many of them took down the river the boat loaded with goods, and nothing is known of what became of the same; that the Missionary found in a house of the settlement a pair of fetters, and the Indians when asked where did they find them, said they had been taken from the negro's boat, where he had many others, as well as manacles.

110. That the exponent thought it was a heavenly inspiration, the arrest of this negro, which prevented the accomplishment of the evils intended to be done to the Cucuycoto Indians found on the southern side of those Missions, to the north of the Aponony river. Fifteen days before the arrival of the negro at Cavallaju, the Indians of that settlement and Miamo, Carapo, and Guasipati were busy in making the usual short, flat oars, curiaras, arrows, sharp-edged wooden weapons which they said were intended in order to go after said Indians and bring them to the Mission settlement; that they had believed it was so, not paying much attention to the novelty of so many arrows, as they knew the Cucuycotos were a brave tribe; but afterwards they found their mistake, for as soon as the Caribs heard of the arrest of the negro in the castle, and that notwithstanding that the Spaniards were reproached for the imprisonment of a slave belonging to the Governor, who would consider himself offended by the Caribs, and all this talk to no purpose, they soon stopped the building of curiaras and the rest of the work, keeping quiet and saddened; that this turn of affairs was considered strange, as well as the bad phazes of the Caribs, until it was discovered that they

had given up the projected visit to the Cucuyotos for which they had been invited by the negro, in order to go and kill them, carrying away their young ones to Esquivo; that the negro was to go as captain of this party; that at that time it was feared that another revolt was in contemplation like the former one, on account of the arrogance and other signs noticed among the Caribs in their dyes and bearing, especially when they met the lowest of the foreign Hollanders, supposing that, as they were so very near Esquivo, they could escape at any time from our Missions. Finally, it was discovered that they had contemplated to quit the Missions of the exponent and the other Reverend Fathers and take refuge at Parava, under the protection of the Hollanders.

111. That naturally the Esquivo Colonists increased their wealth by the service of so many Indian slaves, and in proportion to the ingress of many Englishmen their plantations were multiplied to the point of wanting yet more farming lands. On pretence of keeping advanced Post Guards they extended their plantations and territories; that the Indians reported that they had already extended their plantations, occupying all the banks of the Esquivo river from its mouth up to the Cuyuni, a distance of about 20 leagues of navigation; that at the mouth of the Cuyuni, up the Esquivo river at eight days of navigation, they had a guard of six soldiers, and along that distance of eight days there were no plantations, on account of the soil being sandy.

112. That in the year of 1758 the exponent reported to the Commander of Guayana that at the Cuyuni river, under the cover of a Post, there was a settlement of two Dutch families with their house and farms; that an order was given to seize them, and a patent of the Governor was taken from them containing the orders that they had to observe,

and which the exponent forwarded, marked with the letter C.

Letter P.  
No. 8, copy  
of instructions of the  
Master of the Post at  
Cuyuni.

113. This patent by the Governor of Esquivo, dated on the 29th of September, 1757, directs the Master of the Post at the Cuyuni river to keep on friendly terms with the Indian neighbors, and not to do them any harm, nor deprive them of their property, nor allow others to do so; to be careful not to offend the Spaniards nor give them any grounds of complaint; that he was bound to observe and watch where said Spaniards were building their houses; to follow their movements on the Cuyuni so that they would not bring any trouble and, if they received any harm from them to send notice to the Governor of Esquivo, and do the same if any parties should go there for the purpose of collecting debts; not to permit any negotiation in said river, unless the parties concerned had powers to do so by their passport; that the Indians who were owing slaves, should not be allowed any advance of goods in trade until the payment and delivery of the slaves due; not to forbid the Indians to travel nor be detained on their way to make payments; to carefully watch and find out the fugitives, and that when he knew of any to seek them until arrested, and after being apprehended to deliver them to the Governor and collect ten florins per head, and the charge on the slaves of any other party; that the masters of slaves going after them, when running away, ought to pass freely even when they have had no time to be provided with passports, and to render them assistance and help; that the Company allowed him power to conduct freely his business on his private account, on condition that everything should be purchased from the Company in preference, as he would be charged the same price for the same kind of goods; that he was bound to collect all debts due to his immediate predecessor at the Post, collecting



ten florins per head likewise and one florin for each hammock ; that it was his duty to report to the Governor all his purchases and debts collected and also to send to the Governor twice a year a statement of everything done, and that he was bound to reside always at the Post, as a good officer of Esquivo.

114. The representation of the Father Prefect of the Missions accompanies, likewise, a list of the names of those Caribs from whom (said Master of the Post) had to collect 27 Poytos (Indian slaves) and 37 hammocks, marked with the letter D, adding that the Commander sent two Hollanders to the Governor of Cumana, Don Nicolas de Castro, and that the above mentioned were papers written in Dutch.

No. 8.

Letter  
from the  
Prefect of  
the Mission,  
fol. 8.

115. This list contains the same items mentioned, adding only that the Caribs, through whom he ought to make the purchase of Poytos were ten, and those for the purchase of hammocks were three, and that in said list were found the names of the above-mentioned Caribs.

No. 8.

Letter D.

List of  
debts.

116. Following his representation, the Prefect stated that the other Hollanders who had been domiciled at the nearest point, above the Cuyuni, near the mouth of the Curumo (river), not far from Cavallaju, had withdrawn ; that was the inference when they tried to acquire new sites, in order to allege possession and, in time, make a noise if they had no boundaries fixed, as already imagined, that the whole Cuyuni river is theirs, when, indeed, their guards did not go before any farther than its mouth ; that it was shown by said written orders, regulating the conduct of the Corporal of the Cuyuni, that he considered the same place as his own, as well as the Moruca and Barima rivers, as mentioned now in his complaint against said Commander General, using the words "insults and high-handed ways," on account of their expulsion from the advanced place of

No. 8.

Letter  
from the  
Prefect of  
the Mis-  
sion, fol. 6.

Barima, as it has been noticed ; that in their (Dutch) lands there was a large multitude of Indian allies which they had from three tribes, that is to say, Caribs, Araucas, and Guaraunos, without mentioning the Indian slaves, as they never restrained their bad habits nor spoke of Christian doctrine ; they enjoyed their life, and others came to increase their number ; that the principal Caribs they had with them were fugitives from our settlements and of the Reverend Father Observants ; that they always tried to attract others, and, as they were familiar with the Province and of a roving disposition, they kept procuring Indian slaves for the benefit of the foreigners.

117. That the territory of the Missions of the exponent for the reduction of Indians was marked by cedula of His Majesty of the year 1736, as follows: From the Angostura of the Orinoco (river), down to its large mouth, and a straight line from both ends to the Amazonas and Marañon rivers. That this (cedula) and the above complaint of the Governor of Esquivo, made doubtful to the exponent whether he was to be allowed to go inland in future in the work of reducing Indians from the said places of Barima, Moruca, Cuyuni, and even on the coast, and as it was necessary for his practice in the reduction of Indians, he thought proper to lay the subject of his doubt before His Majesty.

No. 8, letter  
C.

Letter of  
the same  
Prefect.

118. There is also in this No. 8 a letter from the same Reverend Fr. Benito Garriga, dated July 6, 1767, addressed to the Paymaster General of his order, in which he states that if it was possible for the Hollanders of Esquivo to complain before the King, on account of the foregoing subjects mentioned in his report, he thought that it was proper to inform His Majesty, so as to have him posted in regard to the conduct of those strangers ; that they were endeavoring to extend their territory, not only towards Barima and Cuyuni, but far above the Esquivo

river, inland with their Guard Posts; that on that account it was to be feared that some trouble and difference might happen in the future between them and ourselves, on account of the Indians on the present occasion, and in order to avoid difficulties to the Missionaries it was proper to propose his doubts in the form already stated.

119. That on one occasion the exponent complained to a Dutch Hollander, (arrived from Esquivo to reside in Guayana), about the cause of the revolt of the Caribs of our Missions in 1750, and he answered that it was because the Fathers made the sites of their Missions within their own territory; that that of Curumo overstepped the line they drew from the mouth of the Acquiri river to the south, and that this territory had been in their possession since the year 1740, in which their term had expired, and the King of Spain had not contradicted them; that the Mission of Miamo was distant from Curumo about ten leagues, according to the opinion of the Dutchmen, and that either they themselves or we were in error about the jurisdiction of the territory; that that same Hollander was well aware of the pretensions of those of Esquivo; that he likewise sent to His Majesty a statement of the condition of our Missions, that, according to the above cedula, ought to be forwarded to the King every year; that he had not done so before, because he was busy with the occupation and novelty of the transfer of the four Missions, ordered by His Majesty; that besides the twelve Reverend Fathers lately arrived from Spain, in the year 1764, he wanted eleven more Priests, and one more to act as nurse, with the approval that he sent from the Commander General of that Province in the middle of the previous year; that they ought to go as soon as possible as there were two Carib settlements without a Missionary on that account, and they had to organize

other settlements at Parava and Caroni on the upper south bank, in order to draw near the Rio Negro, so as to stop there the ingress of the strangers and Caribs, who destroyed the tribes of those territories.

No. 8.  
Letter F.

120. From this statement of the condition of the Missions it appears that there are twenty-one Missions, that fourteen tribes of Indians were still wanting suitable settlements, and that he appointed for every one of them the necessary Missionaries, specifying the name of the Fathers in each one, giving the total number of baptized Indians from the time of the corresponding foundation, the marriages, the burials, baptisms, and those already existing in each.

Docket do.  
Letter N.  
No. 1. Fol.  
1.

Consultation 1.  
Sep. 6, 1705.

Resolution  
of His Majesty.

121. And finding nothing else in the above document, by way of reserved matter, than an Index of twenty-two consultations brought to His Majesty on several occasions by the Council upon the following particulars, the first of them dated September 6, 1705, about the reports from the Governor of Cumana on the subject of the commerce carried on by the Martinique Island Frenchmen at the Guarapiche river, and the slavery in which they kept the Indians, so that His Majesty might apply to His Most Christian Sovereign for strict orders forbidding this commerce for its consequences. His Majesty, in response to the above consultation, said: "The Ambassador of the King, my Grandfather, has taken charge of sending a report of these facts and of making me acquainted with the orders that may be dictated by France, upon the subject." Said resolution was published by the Council on the 29th of the same month.

122. The second consultation was on the 7th of June, 1723, in which the Council, in compliance with the directions of His Majesty, represented what was thought proper for the proposed fortification of the Orinoco river, so as to protect the Missions and prevent the commerce and arrival of strangers.

His Majesty issued the following resolution: "The Council will find my resolution on the subject contained in my accompanying decree herewith."

123. The third consultation was made on the 28th of February, 1725, about the petition of Don Juan Alonso Espinosa de los Monteros, asking permission to build a fort and establish a city on the coast of the Province of Cumana, and to bring to the same fifty families from the Canary Islands, in a vessel of a 150 tons register. The council was of the opinion that His Majesty might acquiesce to said petition under the condition therein contained. The King's resolution was as follows: "I return to the Council the consultation, with the petition and report of Don Cristobal Felix de Guzman on the same subject, so as to be consulted of what will be done." Said resolution was published in the Council of the 2d of April, 1725, and forwarded to the Solicitor with the antecedents of the case.

Third consultation of  
Feb. 28, 1725.

124. The fourth consultation was on the 12th of June, 1725, in which the Council, following the decision of His Majesty on the consultation, sent it back to him on the 26th of February of the same year, and sends the petition of Don Cristobal de Guzman, requesting his permission to settle and populate different places in the Province of Cumana. His Majesty decided as follows: "The resolution contained in the accompanying decree will show the Council my decision in regard to these consultations."

Fourth consultation  
June 12, 1725.

125. The fifth consultation was on the 5th of April, 1728, in which the Council responded to the Royal Order of His Majesty accompanying a petition from Don Carlos Sucre, requesting the appointment of Governor of Cumana and other measures in connection with the erection of a Castle on the Orinoco river, with his reasons. The resolution was as follows: "Let the Council issue the necessary orders

Fifth consultation.  
April 5, 1728.

in compliance, preceding his report to me of the cost and kind of support that the Council expects, and whether an engineer ought to go to this construction, and where to call for the necessary funds." It was published in Council on the 4th of July, and forwarded to the Attorney of the Treasury in regard to the supplies to be furnished to the engineer for his journey and designating the office where to call for said payment.

Sixth consultation,  
Nov. 10, 1728.

126. The sixth consultation was made on the 10th of November, 1728, in which the Council, in virtue of the Royal Order of His Majesty sending a letter from Don Juan de la Tornera Soto, Governor of the Province of Guayana, asked to be kept in the possession of the franchise to found a city in that Province, as applied for before, stating his reasons, His Majesty's resolution was: "Compare the same." It was published in Council on the 11th of September, 1733.

Resolution  
of His Majesty.

Seventh consultation and  
resolution, March 31,  
1729.

127. The seventh consultation was on the 31st of March, 1729, in which the Council, in compliance with His Majesty's Royal order, forwarding a memorial (petition) from Don Cristobal Felix de Guzman, repeating his former proposition for building and founding a settlement in the neighborhood of Cumana, and erecting a fortress on the Orinoco river, the Government granting him the Command of the Province, stating his reasons. The King resolved: I accept the opinion of the Council, and according to the consultation quoted of the 5th of April, 1728, will extend the resolution I have taken on the points therein contained." It was published in Council on the 4th of July, 1729.

Eighth consultation,  
July 18, 1729.

128. The eighth consultation was on the 19th of July, 1729, in compliance with His Majesty's resolution of the consultation quoted in regard to the help necessary for the engineer sent to build a Castle on the Orinoco river, and select the office for the pay-

ment, with the necessary remarks. His Majesty resolved: "As requested, allowed in regard to the traveling expenses, but not as regards the increase of salary or daily allowance above what is allowed to all the other engineers in America." Published in Council on the 29th of August of the said year 1729.

Resolution  
of His Ma-  
jesty.

129. The ninth consultation was on the 15th of September, 1729, in regard to His Majesty's decree sending a vessel and revenue cutters to the mouth of the Orinoco river, to be kept there during the time of the construction of the fortress, and to be under Don Carlos Sucre, with the other remarks. The resolution was as follows: "I have decided to send the necessary orders addressed to the Commander of the windward squadron. It was published in Council on the 27th of September of the same year of 1729."

Ninth con-  
sultation,  
September  
15, 1729.

Resolu-  
tion of the  
King.

130. The tenth consultation was on the 21st of February, 1731, in compliance with the Royal order of His Majesty sending a memorial from Colonel Don Carlos Sucre, asking that the Government of Guayana fortress be added to that of the one allowed him by His Majesty, and to be erected on the Orinoco river, giving particulars. The resolution was as follows: "Granted; orders will be given accordingly." Published in Council on the 18th of June of the same year, and the orders were likewise issued.

Tenth con-  
sultation of  
February 21,  
1731.

Resolu-  
tion of His  
Majesty.

131. The eleventh consultation was on the 30th of April, 1731, in which the Council, in compliance with the Royal order of His Majesty, sent a letter from Don Carlos Sucre, advising of his not having received the despatches, concerning the construction of a fort that His Majesty had decided to build at the Island of Fajardo in the Orinoco river, and the steps that he suggested for its accomplishment, with other remarks. His Majesty resolved: "I am

Eleventh  
consultation,  
April  
30, 1731.

Resolution of His Majesty.

duly informed, and agree in opinion with the Council." Published on the 18th of June of the same year, and the corresponding orders.

Twelfth consultation, September 17, 1732.

132. The twelfth consultation was on the 17th of September, 1732, in compliance with the Royal order sending the representation and project proposed by Don Cristobal Felix de Guzman for the change to Angostura, on the Orinoco river, of the construction accorded by his Majesty, in charge of Don Carlos Sucre, of the fort in the Island of Fajardo with other remarks, being of opinion adverse to the petition, his Majesty resolved as follows: "This proposition and petition is refused to Don Cristobal Felix de Guzman, and for the rest I have in consideration the consultation of the 2d of September, 1737." Published in Council on the 10th of December, 1738.

Resolution of his Majesty.

Thirteenth consultation, September 26, 1734.

133. The thirteenth consultation was on the 26th of September, 1734, in which the Council, in compliance with the Royal order by his Majesty, accompanied by a letter from Don Carlos de Sucre, Governor of the Province of Cumana, and a list of his propositions binding himself to build at his own expense the fort that was to be under his charge in the Island of Fajardo, with fitting remarks to his Majesty; the resolution of his Majesty was as follows: "I have given my resolution on the subject, about the consultation of September 2, 1737." It was published in the Council on the 10th of December, 1738.

Resolution of his Majesty.

Fourteenth consultation, December 29, 1734.

134. The fourteenth consultation was on the 29th of December, 1734, in compliance with the Royal order of His Majesty, sending a letter from Don Carlos de Sucre, Governor of the Province of Cumana, about the submission of the Paria Indian tribe that he had accomplished, bringing them under His Majesty's obedience, with other remarks. The resolution was as follows: "I am duly informed."

Resolution of His Majesty.



It was published at the Council on the 10th of December, 1738.

135. The fifteenth consultation was on the 2d of September, 1737, in which the Council, in obedience to the Royal orders of His Majesty, sent two letters to the Governor of Cumana, finding impracticable the construction of the fortress required by His Majesty at the island of Fajardo; a memorial from the Marquis of San Felipe y Santiago; and another from the Governor of the island of Trinidad, soliciting the aforesaid Governorship of Cumana under several qualifications made with other remarks to His Majesty, and it was resolved: "Granted. The chamber will propose the persons possessing the necessary qualifications for the discharge of the duties devolved upon the one that I may select, and will advise the Council about all the particulars stated, bearing in mind for this purpose and for the corresponding orders, the contents of the accompanying letters lately received from Don Carlos Sucre, who is already according to my orders an engineer in Cumana." All was published at the Council on the 10th of December, 1738.

Fifteenth  
consultation,  
September  
2, 1737.

Resolution  
of His  
Majesty.

136. The sixteenth consultation was on February 10, 1740, and in compliance with the Royal Order of His Majesty sending a memorial from the Governor-elect of Cumana requesting power to appoint a person to take charge of the Governorship *ad interim*, while busy with the construction of the fortress that His Majesty had directed to be built at the Angostura of the Orinoco river, with the other franchises granted to Don Carlos de Sucre, and other fitting remarks. His Majesty resolved granting the petition, and it was published in Council on the 6th of April, 1740.

Sixteenth  
consultation,  
February 10,  
1740.

Resolution  
of His Ma-  
jesty.

137. The seventeenth consultation was on September 17, 1740, in view of a memorial by Don Isidro de Andrade, sent by order of His Majesty, promis-

Seventeenth  
consultation,  
September  
17, 1740.

ing to build at his own expense the fort required by His Majesty on the Orinoco river, and another presented to the Council desisting from his pretensions, and promising to furnish at any designated place the lime and timber needed for the work, on condition that His Majesty would appoint him Governor of the Island of Trinidad, making him a Lieutenant Colonel, with the other remarks of the Council. The resolution was as follows: "I will appoint a well-known officer of the army, and not Don Isidro de Andrade." Published in Council on the 7th of September, 1741.

Resolution  
of His Ma-  
jesty.

Eighteenth  
consulta-  
tion, April  
15, 1749.

138. The eighteenth consultation was on the 15th of April, 1749, in which the Council placed in the hands of His Majesty several representations, testimonies, and other documents received from the present Governors and sent from Cumana, with an index of the same, concerning other papers which in the year 1747 went as a reserved matter, so that in consideration of everything His Majesty should decide according to his pleasure about the same. And he resolved: "I have directed that the Treasury office at Caracas meet the necessary payments for the construction of the proposed fortress. Coming back to the Council, all the documents contained in the above indexes have to be examined, on various points as to their connection with matters of justice, and will consult me what must be resolved." All of which was published at the Council on the 20th of August, 1749.

Resolu-  
tion of His  
Majesty.

Nineteenth  
consulta-  
tion, April  
29, 1752.

139. The nineteenth consultation was on the 29th of April, 1752, in which the Council presented to His Majesty the request made again by the Reverend Fr. Francisco Nistal Yanez, of the Order of San Francisco, for 25 soldiers to serve as escort of the Missionaries of his order in the Orinoco river, besides the 15 already allowed for that service, and in case that His Majesty did not agree to transfer the affair

to the Governor of Cumana. His Majesty resolved as follows: "I have issued the corresponding resolution, and the Missionaries may apply to the Governor." All that was published in Council on the 11th of July, 1752.

Resolution  
of His  
Majesty.

140. The twentieth consultation was on the 10th of April, 1752, in which the Council, in compliance with the Royal orders, accompanying a letter and a testimony of the proceedings of the Governor of Cumana and other documents mentioned by His Majesty, in regard to a Dutch prize made by the Garrison of Guayana on the Orinoco river, the Council was of the opinion that the persons apprehended were to be sent to work at the fortress of La Carraca, and that orders should be issued to that effect. "Granted, and the order has been issued for the construction of the fort and the shipment of the artillery." Published in Council on the 15th of July, 1752.

Twentieth  
consultation,  
April 10, 1752.

141. The twenty-first consultation was on the 22d of September, 1752, in which the Council, taking in consideration the exposition of the Prior General of the Missions of the Capuchin Fathers in Guayana, asking for a suitable military escort, on account of the revolt of the four Carib settlements, and for the powers requested by the Prefect of said Missions for the removal of the soldiers, asking an amnesty for insurgents; the Council was of the opinion that His Majesty acceded to the petition. The resolution was as follows: "I have decided what was published in Council on the 22d of December of the same year."

Resolution  
of His Ma-  
jesty.

Twenty-  
first consul-  
tation, Sep-  
tember 22,  
1752.

142. The twenty-second consultation, the last of the index, which was added, bears date of September 11, 1759, in which the Council, in view of what was represented by the Governor of Cumana and the Prior of the Missions of the Capuchin Fathers from Aragon, asking for fourteen more members of

Resolution  
of His Ma-  
jesty.

Twenty-  
second con-  
sultation,  
September  
11, 1759.

Resolution  
of His Ma-  
jesty.

Docket do.  
Proceed-  
ings of the  
day.  
Letter O.  
No. 1.

their order for the Missions they maintained in that Province. The original answer of the Attorney General was placed in the hands of His Majesty, and accepting his opinion, he acquiesced and allowed the request, with directions for the payment of their transportation at the Trearury office of San Sabastian, as suggested by the report of the Accomptant accompanying this consultation, and His Majesty resolved as follows: "Granted; and in regard to the supplies and transportation of this Mission, I have issued the necessary orders." Published in Council on the 26th of September, 1759.

143. And having placed these proceedings and annexes in the hands of the Attorney General as directed by the Minister, in his answer of the 6th of August, 1774, he said: That, in the proceedings instituted, in consequence of the pretensions of the Minister of Holland assuming his right or dominion on his part to fish in that portion of Orinoco river, and that he was disturbed and unjustly ejected by the subjects of His Majesty, he recalls the fact that, in order to carry out the Royal order of September 10, 1769, he requested from the Secretary of the Universal Department of Indies, as well as from the Council, all the documents and antecedents to be found in connection with the subject.

144. That it was done and that he received a large amount of papers, letters and documents, and that having taken them all into mature consideration, he found that it was a protracted matter, wanting close attention and considerable time, that he needed for the discharge of his duties, and in order to avoid this inconvenience, he suggested that the whole affair should be submitted to a Relator of the pleasure of the Council, so as to take special notes and an abstract of all the antecedents and facts up to the present time, and when that had been done, to send it back to him (the

Attorney General) so as to submit his further views and report to His Majesty.

145. And the Council having accepted this suggestion by decree of the 1st of September, 1774, all the proceedings were delivered to me for the purpose already explained by the answer of the Attorney General. That was the result.

---

The foregoing copy agrees with the original documents kept in the General Archives of the Indies in the Bookshelf 131—Case 7—Docket 17. Seville, December 26th, 1890.

The Keeper of the Archives.

CARLOS JIMENEZ PLACER—[here is a flourish].  
[SEAL.]—General Archives of the Indies.

---

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Don Carlos Jimenez Placer, Keeper of the General Archives of the Indies.

Madrid, January 10th, 1891.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

---

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General at the preceding date.

Caracas, March 6th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,  
[SEAL.]—Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

**No. IX.**

[Translation.]

Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.

GENERAL ARCHIVES OF THE INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)

---

**Document No. 8.**

---

**1769.**—Certified copy given at the City of Santo Thomé de la Guayana, on the 20th of November, 1769, signed by several civil and ecclesiastical authorities, in regard to the good services rendered by the General Commander of this Province of Guayana and the new settlements of the upper and lower Orinoco and Rio Negro in preventing the ingress of foreigners and illicit traders on the Orinoco, dislodging the Hollanders from the Barima river, which they had usurped with parts of the lands on their banks, etc.

(It came with letter No. 3 from the Governor, Don Manuel Centurion, dated on the 5th of April, 1770.)

---

It forms a part of the proceedings instituted on account of the report of the Minister from Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards against the Esquivo Colony.

---

We, Don Juan Josef Canales, an Ecclesiastical Judge, Rector and Vicar of this City of Santo Thomé de la Guayana; Don Andres de Oleaga, Royal Accomptant of the same; Don Jose Bosse, Captain of Infantry and Sergeant Major of the Orinoco troops; Don Juan Antonio Bonalde, Captain of Infantry of the same; Don Nicolas Martinez, Lieutenant Commander of Artillery; Don Antonio Barreto, Lieutenant of Infantry and Chief Adjutant of the same; and the resident officers and civilians, Captain Don Diego Ignacio Marino, the

Militia Captain; Don Vicente Franco; Lieutenant Don Juan de Jesus Mier; Don Joaquin de Mieres; Don Cayetano Filgueyra y Barcia, and the Militia Captain Calixto de Lesema, etc., certify before all those to whom the present may be shown that Don Manuel Centurion Guerrero de Torres, Royal Captain of the Artillery Corps, General Commander of this City and Province of Guayana and the new settlements of the lower and upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, has endeavored and continues to endeavor in securing, from the time of his arrival, with indefatigable diligence and constance, the greatest improvement of this Province and its dependencies, having fortified provisionally and placed in a state of defence the mountain of Padrastro of the Castle of San Francisco de Asis, the bulwark and safety of this Province; that for the same purpose he had removed the four settlements called Piacoa, Tipurua, Vijacoa and Unata, from the proximity of the fortress to other places (where an enemy intending attack upon the Province) could not make any use of them; that he armed and built two launch corsairs to prevent the entrance of foreigners and illicit traders in the Orinoco, persecuting and seizing them on the seacoast of Paria, Trinidad, and Gulf Triste.

He likewise dislodged from the Barima river the usurping Hollanders who had settled on its margins, in alliance with over eight thousand Carib Indians, natives of that territory. He built a powder magazine in this capital, provisional headquarters for the troop, a commodious hospital for the sick, and well-secured lodgings for the laborers of the fortress.

He had erected a small fort furnished with artillery, guarded by eight soldiers, and a new Indian settlement in the Caura river, theater of the inhuman war waged by the Caribs for their infamous commerce of Indian Poytos or slaves to be sold to the Esquivo Hollanders; he had, likewise, explored the immense cocoa fields of the upper Orinoco, and, in order to improve the commerce in these staples, he continues the population of the Indian settlements in these territories, supporting and keeping there a captain settler and some Andalusian Capuchin Missioners, with an officer and troop, escorting them up to Rio Negro, where they have established new settle-

ments, and the Missions of La Esmeralda, Saint Phillip, Saint Francisco Solano and Santa Barbara, keeping those of San Carlos and Maypures, founded by the boundary expedition. He has likewise trained and dressed in uniform all the troops of this Province, which he found in a most deplorable condition of abandonment and nudity for want of economy on the part of the Director. He has brought together and populated at *Pan de Azucar* the dispersed Indians from the Mission of Cabruta and the fugitive tribes from the Province of Barcelona in the new settlements of Tajaquire and *Cerro del Mono*, and has founded the three new Missions of Panapana, Marua-note, and Orocopiche, in the proximity of this capital, at a distance of two or three leagues, for their commerce and maintenance. He has commenced and is carrying on with the greatest activity the erection of a magnificent church in this capital, of a model and architecture seldom seen in America. He has founded a town called Borbon, inhabited by Spanish families from the Province of New Barcelona, without taxing the King with rations for their maintenance on the first year, nor any other expenses, as it was the customary case with other new townships in former times.

He has likewise erected a small fort in the interior of this Province at the Paragua river, guarded with artillery and soldiers to prevent the Hollanders from taking away the Poytes they used to draw from the headwaters of the Orinoco river for the service of their Colony on the Atlantic coast of this continent. He has improved and increased the city with over sixty tile-roofed houses with common walls, bringing as many families from the Provinces to inhabit them, and enjoy conveniences which they did not possess in their own country or that they have found at present among the inhabitants of Guayana.

And, finally, in the disposition of cattle ranches and Spanish settlements to be established at the upper Orinoco by His Majesty's directions. And in all these new and important enterprises and those accomplished by the communities of Missioners supported by said General Commander, his true zeal, wise government, and generous conduct are manifest, as well



as his endeavors to promote the welfare of this Province and the benefits to be derived by the Crown of Spain from fostering the safety and advancement of this extensive Province, so advantageously situated, being the nearest to Spain from America, a constant trade can be secured with those kingdoms, even in time of war, without fear of their vessels being intercepted or seized by the enemy's corsairs or crusiers, as there is no obstacle or any fixed place to wait for them, from the large mouth of the Orinoco to the shores of Spain.

And, finally, we do our duty (free from bias), in advocating for the Orinoco as the only safe and handy place, held by the King in America, in time of war—he may communicate his necessary orders to all of these dominions within twenty and twenty-five days. We have to state, likewise, that if the General Commader would be provided with the necessary means, according to his diligence, activity, intelligence, and the favorable disposition of many persons desiring to settle in the neighboring Provinces, attracted by the conveniences and fertilities of this most beautiful and extensive Province, on account of its commerce and amenity, it would become, within a short time, a New Spain for the State, with all the above advantages, making it the most distinguished, and therefore deserving the first attention of His Majesty.

In order to appreciate the force and truth of the foregoing statement, it is enough to observe the benefit derived by strangers from the French Colony of Cayena, and the Hollanders from those of Surinam, Berbis (Berbice) and Esquivo, on the eastern shore of their Province, and it will be found that in the first and second one within less than thirty leagues inland (navigation on the rivers of their names), they keep a steady commerce, employing over two hundred vessels each one, and a few less vessels respectively the third and last, of less population and close to the sea coast. If those colonies yield to their inhabitants such an abundance of commercial products, within so short a distance inland, how much more could be expected from the magnitude and extension (as plainly and well known) of the Orinoco trade, in consideration of its population, advantages, and general establishment.

We certify the truth of the present statement (free from any interested motives) so as to make it known, and for the best interest of both Majesties (giving us due credit). All the foregoing facts are true, and as such we state them, as it is our duty to present them (undeceiving those whom it may concern), at the verbal request of said Commander General, and sign herewith on common paper, as there is none stamped in this city of San Thomé de la Guayana, on the 20th day of November of 1769.

JUAN JOSEPH CANALES.

JOSEPH BOSSE.

ANDRES DE OLEAGA.

JUAN BONALDE.

NICOLAS MARTINEZ.

ANTONIO BARRETO.

VIVENTE FRANCO.

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO.

JUAN DE JESUS DE ARRIEROS.

CAYETANO FILGUEYRA Y BARZIA.

JOAQUIN ARRIERES.

CALIXTO LEZAMA.

---

It agrees with its original paper made at the request of Don Manuel Centurion, General Commander of this Province, and we attest to the truth of said order, as acting witnesses, for the want of a Notary Public, and take this copy faithfully written and corrected, in three folios of common paper, for want of stamps in this Province, and signed in the city of Guayana on the 4th of April, 1760.

DIEGO IGNACIO MARINO—[there is a flourish].

ESTEVEAN MIR—[there is a flourish].

---

We, Don Juan Joseph Canales, Rector of the Parish and city of Guayana, and Vicar of the same and of the Province, and Ecclesiastical Judge, and Andres de Oleaga, Accomptant

Officer of the Royal Treasury, certify: that the two signatures authorizing the foregoing testimony, are those of Don Diego Ignacio Marino and Estevan Mir, residents of this city, and the witnesses with whom, for want of Notary Public, extends his official acts, his Honor the Commander General in his tribunal, combining the qualities and circumstances prescribed by the laws of this Kingdom, and therefore entitled to full faith and credit, both in judicial or extra-judicial acts.

In testimony whereof we give the present in this City of Guayana, on the 4th of April, 1770.

JUAN JOSEPH CANALES,  
ANDRES DE OLEAGA.  
(With their flourishes.)

This copy agrees with its corresponding original, existing in the General Archives of the Indies, in Stand 131—Case 7—Docket 17—Seville, December the 29th, 1890.

The Chief of Archives.

CARLOS JIMENEZ PLACER—[here is a flourish].  
[SEAL.]—General Archives of the Indies.

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela, in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of the Indies.  
Madrid, January 14th, 1891.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO—[here is a flourish].

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Foutoult Hurtado, Consul General of Vevezuela in Spain at the time of the above date.

Caracas, March 6th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[SEAL.]—Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

**No. X.**

[Translation.]

Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.

GÉNÉRAL ARCHIVES OF THE INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)

---

**1769.**

---

**Consultation by the Council of the Indies to His Majesty about the despatch and report of the Minister of Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivó—Madrid, the 27th of October, 1769.**

---

It forms part of the proceedings instituted in regard to the claim by the Minister of Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivó.

---

Marquis of St. Juan de Piedras Albas, Don Estevan Jose de Abarca, Don Philipe de Arco, Marquis of Valdelirios, Don Manuel Pablo de Salcedo, Don Jose Banfi, Don Marcos Ximeno, Don Domingo de Trespaacios, Marquis de Aranda, Don Manuel Bernardo de Quiros, Don Pedro Calderon.

SIR: In obedience to His Majesty's order, the Bailiff, Fr. Don Julian de Arriaga, sent with a paper dated on the 10th of September last, a despatch that the Minister of Holland had addressed, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards established in the Orinoco against the Dutch Colony of Esquivó, as stated in detail, by his accompanying report, with a view to have it briefly examined by the Council and consult His Majesty's pleasure, with the necessary and proper remarks.

The Council, in consideration of what has been submitted by the Attorney General whose original general answer is

placed in the hands of His Majesty, after agreeing with his opinion for the reasons he states, and omitting to repeat the same so as not to overtax the Royal attention of His Majesty, considers necessary, before extending a report, to have on hand and examine (among other documents, added to the corresponding proceedings on the subject), an extensive memorial and statement, referred to in another printed document, by Captain Isidro de Andrade, sent with the Royal order of the 3d of September, 1740, addressed to this Tribunal and exhibited before the same, informing of his having stopped the Caribs in their ravages perpetrated, while allured by foreign help; also the four letters noticed to have been received in the years 1757 or 1758, written at the settlement of Cabruta, by the chief of squadron Don Joseph de Iturriaga, sent on the boundary expedition to the Orinoco; one in which he describes the rivers flowing into it, and explains the condition of those Missions and their neighboring settlements, inhabitants, etc.; another letter in which, according to his private instructions from Don Jose de Carbajal, he refers to the question of the subsistence or demolition of the Castle of Araya.

Another letter, in which he advises his having received intelligence of the construction of a fort by the Hollanders, on the Maruca (Moroco) river, at a short distance from the mouth of Navios of the Orinoco, and that he had decided to send a launch to examine the state of the construction, its size, artillery, etc., expressing in conclusion the most serious inconvenience that might be originated from permitting them said construction on the site of Maruca; and other letter in which said Iturriaga, resuming the subject of his previous letter, alludes to the pretensions of the Hollanders from Esquivo to the Orinoco river, making public that their dominions extended to the mouth of Navios or grand mouth of the above-mentioned Orinoco, where they come in for the purpose of fishing.

The report made in the year 1762 by Captain Don Jose Solano of the Navy (to whom those letters were forwarded) in reference to the third and fourth of the Esquivo Hollanders'

pretensions, stated that they had no other foundation than the omission and neglect of the Commanders of Guayana in letting them fish at the mouth of the Navios, and the Barima and Aquire rivers—and the answers from the most Christian King, and the measures adopted by that Court, on account of having submitted to the Royal consideration of your August Father (of blessed memory), this Tribunal in the consultation of the 6th of October, 1705, the advices received from the Governor of Cumana, Don Joseph Ramirez de Arellano, about the commerce made with the Guarapiche river by the Frenchmen from Martinique, not only in wood, hammocks and birds, but likewise in Indian slaves, from the same river and sea coasts of the mainland, under the allegation of considering said land as vacant and outside of any dominion, not having been settled by the Spaniards, and considering the Indians as savages—being of the opinion that despatches should be addressed to that sovereign with the purpose of forbidding strictly the introduction of his subjects in Guarapiche, and His Majesty was kind enough to resolve: “The Ambassador of the King, my Grandfather, has been charged with giving an account of these reports and give me notice of the orders that may be issued in France on the subject.” And in consequence it is placed before your Majesty and the Council, so that if there is no inconvenience your Majesty call on the Secretary of State, where the corresponding papers must exist, so as to communicate their contents to that of those Kingdoms, and by this one to the Council, with all documents and reports in connection with the present matter and the resolution of His Majesty about the said consultations of the 6th of October, 1705, so that in presence of all that has been shown to your Majesty, the Council may act with a full knowledge of the whole important case of this absorbing question.

Your Majesty will decide what may be your pleasure in the premises.

Madrid, the 27th of October, 1769.

(At the back of this document it reads): Council of the Indies, October 27th, 1769.—Approved on the 25th.—Reviewed—[there is a flourish].

The foregoing copy agrees with its original existing at the General Archives of the Indies at Stand 131—Case 7—Docket 17. Seville, December 16th, 1890.

The Chief of Archives.

CARLOS JIMENEZ PLACER—[here is a flourish].

[SEAL.]—General Archives of the Indies.

---

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of the Indies. Madrid, December 31st, 1890.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

---

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain at the preceding date.

Caracas, March 6th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[SEAL.]—Minister of Foreign Affairs.

**No. XI.**

[ Translation. ]

Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.

GENERAL ARCHIVES OF THE INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)

---

**Document No. 6.**

---

**1770.—Letter No. 13 from the Commander of Guayana, Don Manuel Centurion, reporting on the facts complained of by the Minister of Holland about the conduct of the Spaniards of the Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivo.—Guayana, April 5th, 1770.**

---

This document forms a part of the proceedings instituted on account of the claim of the Minister of Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivo.

---

1770—Number 13—Most Excellent Sir—

DEAR SIR: The two judicial documents accompanied will show Your Excellency, duly proved, that the Director of the Esquivo Colony, Lorenzo Horm van Gravesand, has intended to alarm the States-General with the impostures on which the Republic of Holland has founded its complaints through its Minister in Madrid, on account of the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco against that Colony.

As it appears in part No. 1 of the proceedings, the Hollanders are not, nor ever have been, in possession of the rivers nor rivulets emptying their waters into the sea from the Esquivo to the Orinoco, nor have they any other establishment than a Guard and a straw-roofed Barrack on the eastern bank of the Moruca (Maroco) river that has been tolerated for the last twenty years, so as to enable them to prevent the desertion of



their slaves; this pretext has degenerated immediately afterwards into the most iniquitous commerce carried on by the barbarous and cruel Caribs, from whom they buy the Indians enslaved, by means of surprising and killing the other tribes living freely and peacefully within the King's our Lord's dominions.

At the Cuyuni river, called by the Hollanders Cayoeny, they have no other possessions than a plantation at its mouth in the Esquivo, as they were stopped when they intended an establishment fifteen or twenty leagues farther up said river in the year 1747, erecting a Barrack and Guard Post to enslave the Indians of our territory by means of the Caribs. As soon as our Missionaries were satisfied of the fact they submitted the case to the Commander of Guayana, and this officer had them dislodged from there on the following year of 1757, by means of a detachment, who set fire to the Barrack and brought as prisoners the two Hollanders, the negro, and the Caribs that he found there, with the instructions and original report showing the infamous commerce that by orders of the Directors of Esquivo, and for a vile consideration, was carried out by that Guard, such as it is done by all the other advanced Barracks from the Colony, bleeding to the heart the center of the Province of Guayana. Part No. 2 shows the details of this journey, by which it is plain that there was no more blood shed than that of two of our soldiers, one of whom was killed and the other wounded.

Part No. 1 shows, likewise, that the Hollanders are not in possession of the Maserony nor of the other rivers emptying into the Esquivo on the southwestern bank; and it is important to remove this error, forming the basis of their unfounded complaint, for as the Esquivo runs in a direction about parallel with the coast of the ocean from the neighborhood of the Corentin until it reaches the seashore forty-five leagues to the east of the Orinoco, all the rivers having their sources in the interior of our Province of Guayana, and following their direction to the coast, between the mouth of the Corentin and Esquivo, meet precisely this last one, which runs across and takes their waters. So that if, as the Hollanders suppose, that

territory embraced by the rivers emptying into the Esquivo, such as Cuyuni, Maserony, Mao, Apanony, Putara, and other minor rivers with their branches and rivulets, were territory of the Republic, the strangers would have a larger portion than the King our Lord in the Province of Guayana, as shown by the accompanying sketch that I have drawn with every possible accuracy, to go with this report, pointing out in yellow what part in my judgment may the Hollanders pretend by right of possession of any kind acquired until to-day.

The Spanish detachment that Gravesand claims having advanced last year from the Orinoco to the Post of Cuyuni and taken many Indians, threatening to return and go to the Maserony river, to arrest a party of Caribs, go down the river and there visit the Barrack of the Company, is undoubtedly a story of the agents in Poytos kept around there by the Hollanders, deeply regretting to see that some savage Indians, both Caribs and Guaicas, living in that neighborhood, come and settle in our Missions; as from here no detachment whatever has left for those rivers, and I know that the Catalan Capuchin Fathers have received in their settlements, during the last few years, several Indians from the mountains between Cuyuni and Maserony, at the solicitation of the same Caribs, of whom we have about five thousand in our settlements, not knowing for the last twenty years of our Missions until now that this numerous tribe belonged to the Dutch, as Gravesand says, nor that those mountains form a part of the territory of the Republic, because they have always been the site for the settlements under the Catalan Capuchin Father Missioners at Guayana.

The two houses guarded by many troops, Your Excellency will see by part No. 1, that consist of two Indian settlements founded by the Catalan Capuchin Fathers by the side of the Yuruari, united to the other Missions and without any other Garrison than one soldier to each one, for the escort of the Missioner; being likewise false, the supposed proximity to the Barrack of the Company, distant over seventy leagues of a bad road.

The seizure of the Indians from Moruca by the Spaniards, consists in the fact that two Catalan Capuchins, escorted as customary, entered with their launch from the Orinoco to the

Barima river, its confluent, in quest of Indian deserters from the Mission in their charge, and having found them dispersed through those creeks, between the Guayne and Moruca (a contiguous territory to the Orinoco never occupied by the Hollanders) gathering Indians, they reached the Post or Barrack of Moruca, where they found a Dutch Guard who had enslaved three Indian women with their children, who had been taken away through the mouths of the Orinoco; that they so represented the case to the Reverend Fathers, who brought them back to the Missions without the least harm to the Hollanders. On the contrary, thinking that it was a favor to the man on duty at the Guard, who asked for a paper to satisfy the Director of Esquivo of the case, they gave him a certificate, being moved by pity, exceeding, indeed, the terms of my permission to enter that port, which was not true, as the passport I gave to the pilot of the launch was not extended any farther than the mouth of the Orinoco, as shown by Part No. 1.

The Post claimed by Gravesand to have been seized by the Spaniards near a rivulet to the south of the Guayne river, between the latter and the Povaron river, where he supposes that the company had been for an immemorial time in possession of a place of commerce and Post, depending likewise without any contradiction from the territory of the Republic, I think is the one abandoned by the intruding Dutchmen at the Barima river, in the year 1768, when they ascertained, through their friends, the Caribs, that our corsair launches were inspecting that river, as one of the most important flowing into the Orinoco, although in order to diminish its importance they call it a rivulet, and the Director of Esquivo does not dare to name it, so as not to declare himself a usurper; for that same reason he makes himself so poor in memory that he calls immemorial this establishment only two years old. See the evidence of this fact in Part No. 3.

The deaths of the Guard on duty at the Barrack Arinda and those of the Caribs, attributed by the Director of Esquivo to the Spaniards, are impostures without any foundation in fact, as that port is out of our reach, and even our notice, as it is shown in part No. 1 and the accompanying draft.

The Spaniards never have disputed the Hollanders' right to fish at the mouth of the Orinoco, because they never have attempted it before. During the past three years, in which I have built three corsair launches for this river, twenty-three foreign vessels have been seized, but none of them while fishing, certainly not to our knowledge. I have not heard that the Hollanders have had possession of such a right of fishing, as it is shown in part No. 1. I have found only one instance of a small schooner and two Dutch launches, fishing at the mouth of the Orinoco and the Barima rivers, which were seized by the Spaniards in the year 1760, as shown in Part No. 4.

I am of the opinion that the Hollanders must be refused and prevented from fishing, on account of the abuse liable to follow by turning the franchise into an illicit traffic, difficult to stop and most injurious to the Spanish Provinces.

Of the fugitive slaves coming from Esquivo to the Orinoco, only the Indians are retained, and the negroes who come with the purpose to become Catholics, as it appears in part No. 5, according to the orders of His Majesty. The other negro slaves who desert from Esquivo, on account of ill treatment or any other reason, are returned to their masters when claimed, or their value paid to them in cash, when they appear satisfied with the same, as shown in part No. 6 and other acts existing in the Royal offices.

It is, however, remarked that from the time that the Director of Esquivo appropriated to himself the two negroes, Ambrosio and Francisco, slaves respectively of Don Thomas Franquiz and Augustina de Arocha, residents of Guayana, who deserted from this city and were sold at the Colony on account and for the personal benefit of Lorenzo Van Gravesand, as it is shown by part No. 1, he has not formally claimed those slaves, who have since that time deserted from Esquivo for this Province, nor has he tried to collect seven hundred and sixty-two dollars, proceeds of the sale of five fugitive slaves formerly escaped from Esquivo, retained as a deposit to be paid by the Royal Treasury to the interested parties, by order of Don Mateo Gual and Don Joseph Diguja, Governors of Cumana, as shown

in part No. 1. However, it is true that Nicolas de Lassarie, Police Secretary of the Esquivo Colony, came and gave a power of attorney, on the 8th of September, 1766, to Don Vicente Franco, domiciled in Guayana, to prosecute the claim and consent to the sale of thirty-eight negro slaves, who at that time deserted from the Colony and came to this Province. The proceedings of this case are still pending on account of the death of Lassarie and the expiration of the power of attorney given by him to Franco. The successors have not put in an appearance, most likely fearing that we should appropriate to ourselves their negroes, just as the Director of the Esquivo did with those of Franquiz and Arocha, runaways from Guayana. The proceeds of the twenty-nine slaves and seven hundred and sixty-two dollars, before mentioned, have been expended in meeting the payment of the troops organized by my predecessor, Don Joaquin Moreno, who up to this time had not been paid at Santa Fe of what is due him from the year 1764 to 1768. Now, we want, on this particular, to hear from His Majesty about how to pay the interested parties, after the claim by the Minister of Holland.

As to the charge that the Spaniards have induced the Esquivo slaves to run away, there is no proof whatever, nor is it likely that any person would be willing to take the risk of such a perilous attempt without any other inducement than doing good to the negroes. Gravesand does not give a single instance, nor name any person, and he speaks in general terms, showing no proof against what appears on this subject in part No. 1, nor *of the building of strong forts so near the territory of the Republic, the attacks of the barracks of the Company, and killing of guards*, as stated at the end of the Deputies' (to the States-General) representation.

As your Majesty calls for my opinion on the subject, I shall have to state that the most precious possessions of any country are the sea coasts, and more especially so in their dominions across the sea, that might be worthless without the means of disposing of their inland products. In the vast Province of Guayana, so fertile and advantageously situated, all the coasts are occupied by strangers, and there is only left for the Span-

iards, at one end of the same, the mouth of the Orinoco to reach the sea. The Hollanders are in possession of the handiest coasts of this extensive country, because they receive the waters of the navigable rivers reaching the innermost and most productive part of Guayana. Therefore our policy ought to aim at the destruction of the Dutch Colony, beginning by that of Esquivo and then following with Demerari, Berbis, Corentin, up to Surinam.

There are two efficient ways to attain that end. The first is to protect and free all the fugitive slaves from said Colony, as it is done at Caracas with those from Curacao, who are not in need as much as the other Colonies of the free use of the Catholic religion, for which our neighbors take no pains, allowing their slaves to live as gentiles. The second is to organize a fixed batallion of infantry, so as to protect the frontiers and the strongholds at the head rivers of the Esquivo. The project only will deter the Hollanders and embarrass their usurpation of further territories than what they possess at present, besides stopping their traffic in Indians, Poytos or slaves, that if continued will leave our lands uninhabited, while theirs will be extensively cultivated. We ought to facilitate the escape of the Indians, whom they have enslaved, and of the negroes, who are more expensive to them, and whom they would not dare to purchase for the risk of losing them.

The want of both kinds of laborers will discourage our Dutch neighbors from taking our land, while we are strong and they can not help it. This increase of troops can not be excessive, considering that we are bound to settle and defend this country, and that it is very expensive to accomplish that purpose, and that soldiers will be the source of positive advantages; their money attracts laborers and mechanics of all trades to the country, who, as well as the soldiers, marry Indian wives, the only race to be had in the country, and this alliance with the Indians facilitates their reduction and the readiest and least expensive population of these deserts. A soldier, as a young man and single, is easily mustered in the service and carried to the neighboring Province, while a whole

family is not so, as it is shown by the experience I have on the subject, finding this method of population preferable, and more advantageous than the one practiced in the Island of Santo Domingo and other Provinces of America, carrying whole families from the Canary Islands and other places, and being bound to furnish them with the necessary means of support, at least for one year. Among the fortresses that must be built one must be erected at Barima, to the windward of the mouth of Navios, fronting the north with a wooden lodging-house, very high, of the kind of the Balize at the Mississippi, as the land is low and marshy. From this establishment in effective possession we will keep a closer lookout for the Hollanders. We will stop them by all means, and we shall have a good watch on the sea, and a sentinel on the Barima river, the chief avenue of the Esquivo Colony to Orinoco. A Balize is necessary to enable our vessels to ascertain the location of the large mouth of Orinoco, concealed by the sea for want of proper marks, and the occasion for painful and difficult tackings, on account of the strong current of those waters to the leeward that can not be ascertained by navigators unacquainted with said mouth always, for fear of the low ground and perils of that coast outside the channel of the river. Finally, such a Post will make useless the one held by the Hollanders at Moruca, for the purpose of preventing the escape of the Poytos or slaves, by arresting those coming after them in their escape, who sometimes reach as far as the Orinoco, under the impression that we are forty-nine leagues away from the mouth, as it is the case at present.

The means I have proposed, or other equivalent methods, to make opulent and formidable this Province shall not be useless, if well directed, as it is shown by part No. 8, noticing likewise the opportunity of the present time to accomplish now, within a few years, what has not been done in over two centuries.

May Our Lord keep in His Holy Guard the precious life of Your Excellency, for many happy years, as it is my desire and our want of a wise and prudent Ministry.

Guayana, April 5th of 1770.—Most Excellent Sir.—Kiss

the hands of your Excellency. Your humblest and obedient servant.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

Most Excellent Bailiff

Fr. Don Julian de Arriaga.

---

The foregoing copy agrees with the original document existing at the General Archives of the Indies, in Stand 131—Case 7—Docket 17—Seville, December 9th, 1890.

The Chief of Archives.

CARLOS JIMENEZ PLACER—[here is a flourish].

[SEAL.]—General Archives of the Indies.

---

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of the Indies.

Madrid, December 24th, 1890.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

---

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain at the preceding date.

Caracas, March 6th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[SEAL.]—Ministry of Foreign Affairs.



**No. XII.**

Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.

GENERAL ARCHIVES OF THE INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)

---

**Document No. 1.**

---

**1770.—Report of the Commander of Guayana about the complaint of the Minister of Holland in regard to the conduct of the Spaniards of the Orinoco river against the Esquivo Colony.**

(This document is the part No. 1, accompanied by Don Manuel Centurion with his letter No. 13 of the 5th of April, 1770.)

This document is a part of the proceedings instituted on account of the claim of the Minister of Holland complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco, against the Esquivo Colony.

*Year 1770.—Proceedings instituted before the Tribunal of the Commander of Guayana, on the subjects of the complaint submitted to the King our Lord by the Minister of the Republic of Holland, in regard to the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco, against the Esquivo Colony.*

**Number 1.**

[Copy.]

Copy taken from the book of Resolutions of the plenipotentiaries (Deputies) of the States-General of the United Provinces.

Wednesday, August the second, seventeen hundred and sixty-nine.

It has been read before the Assembly, the representation of the Deputies of His Most Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange and Nassau and Directors of the patented Company of the West Indies and Presidial Chambers of Zeland, having in their charge, on account of this general Company, the particular direction of the Esquivo Colony and rivers dependent on the same, and in that capacity they represent, that they had been from time almost immemorial in possession not only of the Esquivo river, and many other rivers and rivulets, emptying into the sea on the length of that part of the country, but likewise of all the river branches and rivulets emptying into the Esquivo, and particularly the northern branch called Cayoeny, where from immemorial time, on the bank of the said river Cayoeny considered as part of the State, a wooden Barrack or Guard Post has been kept, like many others of this Colony, on the part of the Company, protected by a small vessel served by several slaves and Indians.

That while things were in this condition the exponents, after all that took place in 1759, had received with astonishment, through a letter from Lorenzo Horm de S. Gravesand, Director General of Esquivo, dated on the 9th of February last, the report that a Spanish detachment, coming from the Orinoco, had advanced to that Post and taken many Indians, threatening with their return at the first high tide to visit another branch of the Esquivo river called Maseroeny, situated between this and the Cayoeny river, that is also a part, without contradiction, of the territory of the Republic, to take likewise a party of the Carib tribe, allied to the Hollanders and belonging to them in some way, and thence to come down the Maserony river and visit there the Barrack of the Company, as the plenipotentiaries might see in a copy of said letter, marked with the letter A, and accompanying this representation. Said letter contains, at the same time, a report of the provisional measures of the Director General to prevent it. That the exponents had not taken the whole thing but as idle threats, similar to former expressions, without effect. Notwithstanding, said Director General had reported to them by a letter of February the 21st, 1769, copy of which is pro-

duced herewith and marked with the letter B, that the Spaniards had built two houses, guarded by many troops, one of which was in close proximity to the said Barrack of the Company, on the Cayoeny river, but apparently in their own territory, the other higher up, on the margin of the rivulet emptying into the same river; that if there was any possibility of an attack, on the part of the Spaniards in time of peace, it ought to be expected from that side and use due precautions, taking into account what the Director General had written before in his letter of the 3d of March last, a copy of which is marked with the letter C, accompanying the representation; but the exponents had been informed, to their great surprise, by a letter of the Director General addressed to his son-in-law, the Commander of Demerari, and forwarded originally by the same, a copy of which is presented, marked with the letter D, that the Spaniards had commenced to seize the Maroco Indians and take possession of the port of the Company, situated near a rivulet to the south of the Weyne river, between this one and that of Pomaron, where the Company had had likewise, from time immemorial, a place of commerce and a Post, depending without contradiction from the Republic.

That the exponents had received the confirmation of this news by the triplicate of a letter from the Director General, dated March the 15th ultimo, the original of which had been forwarded by way of the Island of Barbadoes, and the duplicate by that of Surinam, but had not reached them yet. From the triplicate, a copy of which is produced likewise, marked with the letter C, condensed details will be found of the conduct of the Spaniards and how the Guard of the place had acted, as well as the measures taken by the Director General provisionally, and everything done after the full confirmation of the facts, as shown by the annexes marked with the letters F and G, that one was a copy of the report sent by the Guard on duty at the Moroco Barrack to the Director General, dated on the 7th of last March, and another copy of a statement in writing from the two Capuchin Fathers, who had attended this expedition, and given the same to the officer on

duty, in the Spanish language, and had not been translated for want of an opportunity. Said documents, His Most Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange and Nassau, had kindly communicated to the exponents, who observe that they were duly forwarded with the originals, and duplicate copies of which had not yet been received.

That the exponents had been informed, through this triplicate, that the Spaniards of the Orinoco river had killed or caused to be killed by a tribe under them, the Guard on duty at the Arinda Barrack, belonging to this company and situated towards the sources of the Esquivo river, as well as all the Caribs in that neighborhood. After that incident the Chief of the Caribs had appeared before the Director General and obtained permission to take revenge for the death of his companions and attack their murderers, as the plenipotentiaries might see in the accompanying letter, marked letter H, a second copy of the same letter from the above mentioned director, dated on the 15th of last March. That although the exponents might have received at the same time the triplicate alluded to by said letter of March the 15th, another letter of the same Director General, dated on the 4th of last April, made no mention whatever of any subsequent occurrence, on the part of the Spaniards, and only contained a report of all the measures taken in order to oppose their plans, the exponents had thought notwithstanding that they ought not to be silent with respect to this particular feature, but specify the same and submit it to the consideration of the plenipotentiaries, entertaining no doubts that said highhanded offences should be resented and that the most efficient representations should be made against such a manifest violation of the national territory.

That the exponents can not refrain from laying before the plenipotentiaries, on this occasion, the fact that the Orinoco parties had not only commenced, some time since, to dispute to those of Esquivo the fisheries at the mouth of the Orinoco, but had effectually stopped it, notwithstanding that the Esquivo parties had been for a long time in a quiet and peaceful possession of said fisheries, of which they derived great benefit, on account of the abundance of fish found there ; that they had

likewise commenced to stop, by force, the fisheries of the Orinoco, within the same territory of the State, a territory that extends from the Marenigue River (?) to the other side of the Wayne, very near the mouth of the Orinoco, as may be seen in the geographical charts of these places, and particularly by that of Anville, one of the most esteemed, on account of its accuracy, and that the plenipotentiaries will find the evidence of all these damages in document marked letter Y, articles 1, 2, 3, that are copies of the letter of the Director General, dated September 15, 1768, February the 21st, and April the 4th, 1769.

That the exponents can not refrain from bringing to the notice of the plenipotentiaries this conduct, not only contrary to all the treaties, but likewise to the law of nations; that the Orinoco parties have retained the fugitive slaves from the Colony, inducing them to escape, and doing great injury to the planters of all the Colony, and that notwithstanding the formal claim of the owners and the deputations sent, every effort has proved ineffectual

If this desertion continues and is not stopped in time, it will bring about the total ruin of Esquivo, through the agency of the Spaniards and the facilities afforded by the two houses already mentioned, so near the territory of the Republic, having attacked the Barracks of the Company, killed the Guardmen, as the plenipotentiaries may see in the two accompanying copies, one marked with the letters Y C, in articles first and second, and the other with the letters P D, being copies of the letters before mentioned by the Director General, under dates of 9th and 21st of February and the 3d of last March.

The exponents crave, that on account of all these injuries necessarily following, as the natural results of the above conduct and its progress, the plenipotentiaries kindly address what has been represented on the 31st of July, 1779, a copy of this representation, and annexes to Mr. Doublet de Groenevelt, Envoy Extraordinary of the Plenipotentiaries near His Catholic Majesty, directing him to make the necessary representation, laying the facts before the Court of Spain.

After paying due consideration to the subject it was resolved to send a copy of this representation and the accompanying

documents to Mr. Doublet de Groenevelt, Envoy Extraordinary from the plenipotentiaries before the Court of Spain, writing to him at the same time and asking him to report the facts and the high-handed offences to whomsoever he thinks fit, showing the misconduct and asking for a prompt remedy against the hostilities already perpetrated and the re-establishment of the parties concerned to the peaceful possession of said Barracks and likewise the fisheries in the places already mentioned, and finally to urge the necessary measures to prevent the repetition of the conduct complained of, and to see that the Court of Spain issue the necessary orders to restore the fugitive slaves from Esquivo, without delay, at the first claim, and avoid injury and expenses to the owners, delivering those still kept by the Spaniards or who may desert in future, in which case the plenipotentiaries will send similar orders to the Colony of Esquivo.

[A copy from the original.]

The Minister of Holland has addressed a despatch complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards established in Orinoco against the Esquivo Colony, giving a detailed account of the subject of his complaint in the accompanying papers. I am directed by the King to send you said document, so that in view of his complaints, you will make your report, as soon as possible, stating all the facts referred to, and what has occurred concerning this matter, so that His Majesty be fully posted.

May the Lord keep your life for many years.

San Idefonso, the 23d day of September, 1769.

The Bailiff Fr.

JULIAN DE ARRIAGA—[here is a flourish].

To the Commander of Guayana.

---

In the city of Guayana, on the 24th day of March, of the year of 1770, I, Don Manuel Centurion, Lieutenant Colonel of Infantry, and Commander General of the Orinoco and of the Province of Guayana, etc., in company with the acting witnesses, for want of a Notary Public, say that in order to comply

with the Royal Order of the 23d of September last, forwarded to me by His Excellency the Baliff, Fr. Don Julian de Arriaga, accompanying a copy of another document, taken from the book of Resolutions of the plenipotentiaries of the States-General of the United Provinces, presented by the Minister of Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco against the Esquivo Colony, with instructions from the King to report, as early as possible, upon the facts complained of, stating what has taken place and everything concerning that subject, for the notice of His Majesty.

Therefore I ought to command, and do command, that inserting the said Royal Order and accompanying document at the head of the proceedings, an investigation be instituted by this Tribunal in a judicial form, to find out the facts and details in connection with the accompanying paper from the States-General, summoning the best informed witnesses (residing in this city and its suburbs) to state under oath and in due form what they know on this subject.

It was so ruled and signed with the acting witnesses, who certify as to the fact.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish.]

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish.]

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish.]

On the same day, month, and year, in order to carry out the investigation to be instituted, in compliance with the above rule the Tribunal had before it the Reverend Father ex-Prefect of the Catalan Capuchin Mission of Guayana, Fr. Benito de la Garriga, to whom the Commander General administered the oath in legal form, *tacto pectore in verbo sacerdotis*, and promised to tell the truth of everything that he knew and were interrogated, and having been examined by the tenor of the above paper, presented by the Minister of Holland and inserted in folios 1 to 6 of this proceeding, which was read to him literally, he said :

That the Hollanders are not, nor have ever been in possession of the rivers or rivulets emptying into the sea, from Es-

quivo exclusive down to the mouth of Orinoco; that they had been only tolerated, on that side, to have a small Guard of two Europeans and a few Indians at a Barrack called the Post, on the eastern margin of the Moruca river, called by the Hollanders Maroco; that this establishment is not of "an almost immemorial time," because none of the Colony is so, for we know that said Colony commenced to exist towards the year sixteen hundred and fifty-nine. That it is not true that the Hollanders had had, nor have now possession of the Cuyuni river (called by them Cayoeny), because when they established a Guard and Barrack, like that of Maruca, in the year seventeen hundred and forty-seven (1747), to facilitate the inhuman traffic and capture of Indians, whom they surreptitiously enslaved, within the dominions of the King our Lord, for the culture of the plantations and improvement of their Colony, as soon as it came to our knowledge, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-seven (1757), they were dislodged from there, so that neither in the Cuyuni, Maserony, Apayony nor any other rivers emptying into the Esquivo, have the Hollanders any possession; nor it could be tolerated that they should have it, because those rivers embrace almost all the territory of the Province of Guayana in their course from their western termini, where their headwaters originate, down to the eastern limit emptying into the Esquivo river. From that fancied possession it should result that the Hollanders would be the owners of the extensive Province of Guayana and that we, the Spaniards, had no more part of it than the said margin of Orinoco, which is an absurdity.

That they are merely tolerated on the banks of the Esquivo river, running from southeast to northwest, almost parallel with the ocean coast, the eastern terminus of this Province of Guayana, the interior of which is left free to the Spaniards, their lawful possessors.

That he does not know, nor ever heard that the Spaniards have built any stronghold on the Cuyuni river nor in its vicinity, with a few nor many troops, but he suspects that Mr. de Gravesand may have imagined to be so the two Missions or Indian settlements founded by the Catalan Capuchin



Fathers in the years seventeen hundred and fifty-seven and seventeen hundred and sixty, one of them on the northern margin of the Yuruari river, a tributary of the Cuyuni, seventy leagues distant from the Dutch Barrack, which was destroyed.

That the reason he has to think so is because there is no other establishment in that vicinity and in that direction.

That although there is no more troops than one soldier in each one of said settlements as an escort to the Missionaries, the Caribs, whom Mr. Gravesand seems to believe, as he states in his report, may have deceived him with this story as well as several others which abound in his nonsensical report.

That it is true that in February of last year the witness, as Prefect and Superior of the Missions, allowed permission to the Reverend Fathers Fr. Josef Antonio Cervera and Fr. Felix de Tarraga to go down to the mouth of Orinoco and the Barina rivers to gather the fugitive Aruaca and Guarauno Indian deserters from the Missions, under their charge; that these Reverend Fathers, with the launch and escort which carried them, found their dispersed Indians between Guayne and Moruca, and while gatheringt hem they reached a Post where there was a Hollander who had three Indian women with their children whom he had enslaved and taken from the mouth of Orinoco, as said women reported to the Fathers, who delivered them to the Missions, without offering any violence nor harm whatever to the Hollanders.

That in regard to the Post and commercial house that Gravesand supposes to have been possessed by the Dutch Company, between Guayne and Povaron, the deponent does not know anything, nor has he heard of such an establishment.

That he has not heard of the death of the Corporal of the Arinda barrack towards the source of the Esquivo, nor even of the existence of the same.

That he finds it incredible that the Spaniards of Orinoco, or the Indians of our side and acquaintance may have perpetrated this homicide, because the distance is excessive, and the fact has never been known in Orinoco, and this is the first time he hears of the Arinda Barrack; that being situated as Gravesand states, towards the source of the Esquivo river, it is inac-

cessible to us and our Indians, the Colony of Esquivo being interposed between said source and our settlements, preventing a pass.

That the deponent has never seen nor heard that the Hollanders had any fisheries at the mouth of the Orinoco, nor that the Spaniards had to stop them; that he does not understand that the Hollanders want any such fisheries at the mouth of the Orinoco, because they have plenty of fish much nearer to Esquivo; that the Most Reverend Father is persuaded that now, under pretext of fisheries, they want to establish themselves freely with their vessels on the mouth of the Orinoco, to re-establish and facilitate the furtive shipments of mules from Guarapiche and Guarupo, and Barinas tobacco, hides, and other products of the Spanish Provinces, which improved considerably their Colony when the Orinoco and its creeks were not guarded as they are now.

This novelty and the want of commerce is the true cause of the decadence of Esquivo and the resentment of Mr. de Gravesand, the first merchant, and always the most interested in the illicit commerce of the colony.

That the statement is equally false that said fisheries had been stopped likewise by the Spaniards on the territory of what Gravesand calls of his State, extending the same to the river Mareguine, down to this side of the Guayne, very near the mouth of the Orinoco; said supposition the deponent calls an intolerable error.

That in regard to the slaves, deserters from Esquivo, the deponent says that there are two kinds, one of negroes purchased in Africa, and the other of Indians taken by the Hollanders cruelly and unduly, by means of the Caribs their allies, from our dominions, through the rivers Moruca and Guayne, emptying their waters into the sea, and in communication with Orinoco, or else through the rivers Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony, and others running through the innermost territories of this Province and emptying into the Esquivo; that in regard to the retention of the latter, the reason is plain, because being the vassals of the King and criminally enslaved by the Hollanders, who keep this inhuman

commerce with the Caribs, against every law, we could not and we ought not to return them to slavery, whenever they are happy enough to elude it, and return to enjoy the protection of the ministers of their lawful Lord and Sovereign.

In regard to the negroes, the deponent says that Mr. de Gravesand's assertion is untrue, that notwithstanding that we know that two negro fugitive slaves from this city to the Colony of Esquivo were sold there by said Gravesand, and although their owners, Don Tomas Franquiz and Catalina de Arocha, domiciled in Guayana, have claimed them, they have not been properly attended, that oftentimes Gravesand has claimed from here several deserters from Esquivo, and their owners having been satisfied with their sale for cash in Guayana, they have received the price and returned to Esquivo, except only when the slaves come for the benefit of becoming Catholics and are considered free, in compliance with orders from His Majesty.

That neither the Indians nor the fugitive negroes from Esquivo have ever been induced by the Spaniards to run away, as far as he knows, nor is it likely that they should attempt to do so.

That it is true that the Colony of Esquivo is being apparently ruined, from the time when the doors have been closed to it for the illicit trade they used to carry on with Orinoco, and the Poytos or Indian slaves have found the way to become free, when they escape from said Colony.

He finally deposes that it is absolutely false that the Spaniards may have killed the Dutch Guardman or Guardmen, nor attacked any other Post than that of the Cuyuni, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-eight, when only one man was killed, and that was a Spanish soldier; and he adds, that in twenty-three years, during which he has been an Apostolic Missionary in this Province, having been Prefect three times, his long experience has shown him that it is on account of the suggestions of the Esquivo Hollanders, and their detestable commerce in Poytos, that the whole of the Caribs have not been already settled in our Missions, as well as many other savage tribes, and that said Caribs, under the advice

of the Hollanders, work continually in the destruction of the new settlements, through various means, burning them as they did in seventeen hundred and fifty, attacking them by open force, or making them revolt by using diabolical arts, so that during the time deponent has been kept working on these Missions, the Hollanders united with the Caribs have destroyed seven settlements already organized, as may be seen by the legal investigation instituted on the subject, without counting those settlements under the Jesuit Missionaries, which they burned and destroyed, when they killed many Reverend Fathers.

That the above statements are the truth under the oath that he has taken ; and that he ratifies and affirms the same, and will do it again if necessary, and that he is fifty-eight years old.

Having read his deposition, he said that it is the same that he had stated, and that it is well and faithfully written, and has nothing to add or withdraw from the same, and signs it with the Commander General, and ourselves the witnesses of the act, certifying to the same.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

FR. BENITO DE LA GARRIGA,

ex-Prefect—[here is a flourish].

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEVAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

2. On the same day, month, and year, in continuation of the proceedings instituted, in compliance with the foregoing rule, this Tribunal had before it the Reverend Father Fr. Tomas de San Pedro, of the Capuchin Missions of this Province of Guayana, who was duly sworn by the Commander General according to law, "*tacto pectore in verbo sacerdotis*," and who promised to tell the truth of all that he knew and were interrogated, and being examined, according to the tenor of the paper presented by the Minister of Holland, inserted in folios 1 to 6 of this proceeding, after it was read literally, word by word, he said :

That the Hollanders were not nor ever had been in pos-

session of the rivers or rivulets emptying into the sea, from Esquivo exclusive, to the mouth of Orinoco; that they had been allowed to keep a small guard of two Europeans and several Indians at a barrack they called Post, at the eastern margin of the Moruca river, called by the Hollanders Maroco; that this establishment is not "from time almost immemorial," because all the Colony is not so, as we know that it had its origin in the year sixteen hundred and sixty-nine.

That it is not true that the Hollanders had had nor have possession of the Cuyuni river (called by them Cayoeny), having established there a guard and barrack like that of Moruca, in the year seventeen hundred and forty-seven, to facilitate the inhuman commerce and trade in Indians whom they enslaved surreptitiously in the dominions of the King our Lord, for the cultivation and improvement of the plantations of the Colony.

That as soon as the case came to our notice, in the year seven hundred and fifty-seven, they were dislodged from there, so that neither in Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony, nor other rivers of those emptying into Esquivo, have the Hollanders any possession, nor is it tolerable that they should have, because said rivers embrace nearly all the territory of the Province of Guayana from their headwaters, their western terminus, where they originate, down to their eastern limit, emptying into the Esquivo river—it should result from such a supposed possession that the Hollanders should turn to be the owners of the extensive Province of Guayana, and that the Spaniards would not have any more than the said margins of Orinoco, an absurdity; that they have been tolerated only on the banks of the Esquivo river, running from the southeast to the northwest in a quasi parallel direction to the ocean coast, the eastern terminus of this Province of Guayana, keeping the interior freely for the Spaniards, their lawful possessors.

That he has not heard that the Spaniards had built any strongholds on the Cuyuni, nor its surroundings, with either few or many troops; but he thinks that Mr. de Gravesand may have imagined to be such, the two Missions or Indian settlements founded by the Catalan Capuchin Fathers in the

years of seven hundred and fifty-seven and seven hundred and sixty-one, on the northern margin of the Yuruari river, emptying into the Esquivo, and distant seventy leagues from the destroyed Dutch barrack ; that the reason he has to think so is that we have no other establishment in that quarter, and although in these settlements there is no more troop than one soldier in each one, for the escort of the Missionaries, the Caribs, whom Mr. Gravesand believes, as he explains things in his statement, may have deceived him with this story, as it appears he has filled with many others his fanciful report.

That it is true that last February permission was given by the Reverend Father Prefect of the Missions, to " the Reverend Fathers Fr. Joseph Antonio de Zervera and Fr. Felix de Taraga to go down to " the mouth of the Orinoco and the Barima rivers in quest of the Aruacas and Guaraunos (Indians), deserters from the Missions in our charge, and that these Reverend Fathers with the launch and escort carrying them, found their dispersed Indians, between Guayne and Moruca ; while gathering them they reached a Post where a Hollander had three Indian women with their children, whom he had enslaved and taken out, through the mouth of the Orinoco, as said women stated to the Fathers ; that they were brought back to the Missions, but without any violence or harm done to the Hollanders.

That in regard to the Post and commercial house that Gravesand supposes to have been held by the Dutch Company, between Guayne and Povaron, the deponent does not know, nor has he ever heard anything about said establishment.

That he has never before heard of the death of the Corporal of the Arinda Barrack, towards the source of the Esquivo, nor even of its existence ; that it is incredible to the deponent that the Spaniards of the Orinoco or the Indians of our devotion and acquaintance may have committed this homicide, because, being so very distant and unknown to us, the vast space of territory between Orinoco and that place, we have never heard of such a death, this being the first time that we hear the name of the Arinda Barrack ; that, situated as Gravesand says it is, towards the heart of the Esquivo river,

it is inaccessible to us and our Indians, having the Colony of Esquivo, between said river's sources, preventing the pass from our settlements.

That the deponent has never heard that the Hollanders had fisheries at the mouth of the Orinoco, nor that the Spaniards had had to stop them; that he does not understand that the Hollanders may have any necessity of such fisheries at the mouth of the Orinoco, because they have means to get all the fish they want nearer the Esquivo; and that the Reverend Father is persuaded that now, under the pretext of fisheries, what they want is to pass freely with their vessels to the mouth of the Orinoco, to re-establish and facilitate the furtive shipments of mules from the Guarapiche and Guarapo rivers, besides Barinas tobacco, hides, and other products from the Spanish Provinces, for the improvement of their Colony when the Orinoco was not guarded, as it is now, with its creeks. This novelty and the want of commerce is the true cause of Esquivo's decadence, and of the resentment of Mr. de Gravesand, the first merchant, and always the most interested in the illicit trade of the Colony.

That it is equally untrue what is said about the fisheries having been prevented by the Spaniards, in the territories that Gravesand claims to belong to his own State, stating that it extends from the river Mareguine up to this side of the Guayne River, very near the mouth of the Orinoco—this supposition the deponent considers an intolerable error.

In regard to the slaves escaped from Esquivo, the deponent says that there are two kinds of them; that they are either negroes purchased in Africa, or Indians taken away unduly and cruelly by the Hollanders or the Caribs, their allies, from our dominions, by way of the Moruca and Guayne rivers emptying into the sea and in communication with the Orinoco, or else through the rivers Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony, and other rivers bringing their waters from the innermost parts of this Province and emptying into the Esquivo river; that in regard to the resistance we oppose to the latter, the reason is plain, because as they are vassals of the King, criminally enslaved by the Hollanders, who maintain this inhuman com-

merce with the Caribs against every law, we can not and ought not to return them to slavery, when they are happy enough to escape from it, taking the protection of the Ministers of their lawful Lord and sovereign.

That in regard to the negroes, the deponent says that it is not true what Mr. Gravesand says, because notwithstanding that we are aware that the two fugitive negro slaves of this city were sold at the Colony of Esquivo by Gravesand, and that although their masters, Don Tomas Franquiz and Catalina de Arocha, domiciled in Guayana, claimed them, they had no satisfaction of any kind; several times Gravesand claimed from here some deserters from Esquivo, and their masters agreed with the terms of their sale, effected in Guayana, and took with them the proceeds to Esquivo, except only those slaves that come in quest of the benefit of becoming Catholics, and who have been made free by orders from the King; that neither the Indians nor the fugitive negroes from Esquivo, as far as the deponent knows, had been induced by the Spaniards to run away, nor does it seem to him likely that anybody should have dared to undertake such a step.

That it is true that the Colony of Esquivo goes visibly to ruin, since the doors have been shut up to the illicit commerce they carried on before, in Orinoco, and since the Poytos or Indian slaves have found open the way to recover their freedom, whenever they can escape from them.

And finally the deponent says that it is absolutely false that the Spaniards had killed anybody of the Dutch Guard or Guards, or had attacked any other Post of theirs, than that of the Cuyuni, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-eight; that the only man killed on that occasion was a Spanish soldier; and he adds that he has been for the last twenty-three years an Apostolic Missionary in this Province, and with that experience he is enabled to say that the suggestions of the Hollanders from Esquivo, and their detestable commerce in Poytos, is the reason why all the Caribs have not been settled in our Missions, as well as many other savage tribes, and that said Hollanders influenced them all continually to undertake the destruction of our settlement in different ways, burning



them, as they did in seventeen hundred and fifty, attacking them by open force, or trying to make them revolt by artful and diabolical contrivances; that during the time that the deponent has been working in this Mission the Hollanders united to the Caribs have destroyed, as may be seen by the respective proceedings, seven settlements already organized, without counting those of the Jesuits, which they destroyed by fire, killing many of the Reverend Fathers.

That all his statements are true under the oath he has taken, and that he will ratify and affirm again and again, if necessary; that he is fifty-three years old.

His deposition having been read to him, he said it is the same that he has given, and that it is well and faithfully written, having nothing to add nor to take out from the same, and he signs with the Commander General and the acting witnesses, certifying to the act.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

FR. THOMAS DE SAN PEDRO,

Apostolic Missionary—[here is a flourish].

DIEGO IGNACIO MARINO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

3. On the 26th day of the same month and year, in continuation of the proceedings instituted in compliance with the preceding rule, the Tribunal had in its presence the Reverend Father Fr. Jose Antonio de Zervera, Capuchin and Missionary of this Province of Guayana, who was duly sworn by the Commander General, according to the law and usage, "*tacto pectore in verbo sacerdotis*," who promised to tell the truth of all that he knew and might be interrogated, as it was, according to the tenor of the paper presented by the Minister of Holland, inserted at folios 1 to 6 of this proceeding. For his better intelligence it was read to him, word by word, and he said:

That the Hollanders are not, nor have ever been in possession of the rivers nor rivulets emptying into the sea from the Esquivo exclusive, down to the mouth of Orinoco; that it has been only tolerated on that side, their small Guard of two

Europeans and several Indians, at a Barrack which they called Post, on the eastern margin of the Moruca river, called by the Hollanders, Maroco; and that this establishment is not of quasi immemorial time, because the whole of the Colony is not, as we know that it was commenced towards the year sixteen hundred and fifty-nine.

That it is untrue that the Hollanders have had, or have possessions on the Cuyuni river (called by them Cayoeny), as when they established on it a Guard and Barrack, similar to that of Moruca, in the year 1747, to facilitate the inhuman commerce and the trade in Indians, whom they enslaved surreptitiously in the dominions of the King our Lord, for the culture and improvement of their Colony, as soon as the case came to the notice of the Spaniards, in the year 1757, they were dislodged from it, so that neither on the Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony, nor the other rivers emptying into the Esquivo, have the Hollanders any possessions, nor should it be tolerated that they should have it, because said rivers embrace all the territory of the Province of Guayana, running from its western terminus, where they have their sources, down to the eastern limit, emptying into the Esquivo river—it should come out from the supposed possession that the Hollanders were masters of nearly all the extensive territory of Guayana, and that the Spaniards had nothing else than the said margins of the Orinoco, which is an absurdity.

That the only places where the Hollanders are tolerated is on the margins of the Esquivo river, running from the southeast to the northwest, almost parallel to the ocean coast, the eastern terminus of this Province of Guayana, and leaves free all the interior of the same for the Spaniards, their legitimate possessors.

That he does not know, nor ever heard, that the Spaniards had any stronghold on the Cuyuni, nor in its surroundings, with many or few troops, but he is persuaded that Mr. de Gravesand may have imagined to be such the two settlements or stations that the Catalan Capuchin Fathers founded in the years 1757 and 1761, at the northern margin of the Yuruari river, emptying into the Cuyuni river, and distant 70 leagues

from the site of the destroyed Dutch Barrack, and that the reason he has for this supposition is that we have not any other establishments on that part of the country, and that although there are no more troops in those settlements than one soldier in each for the escort of the Missioners, the Caribs whom Mr. de Gravesand gives credit, according to his explanation in his report, may have deceived him with this story, as it appears they have with others, with which his nonsensical report abounds.

That it is true that in February of last year, having permitted the Reverend Father Prefect of the Missions, the Reverend Father Fr. Felix de Tarraga, and to the deponent to go down to the mouth of the Orinoco and Barima rivers in quest of the Aruacas and Guaraunos (Indians), deserters from the Missions in their charge, and that with the launch and escort that carried them, finding said dispersed Indians between Guayne and Moruca; while gathering the same, they reached a Post where there was a Hollander, who had three Indian women, with their children, that he had enslaved and brought there from the mouth of Orinoco, as they stated; they were brought back to the Missions without any violence or harm to any of the Hollanders; on the contrary, in order to favor the Corporal of the Post, who asked, on his knees, and crying, that the deponent, and the Reverend Father in his company, would allow him, for the love of God, a certificate for his exculpation to satisfy the Governor of Esquivo, and that the deponent and his companion, without suspecting any malice on his pretensions, and moved to pity, gave him a certificate so broad as to exceed its contents, saying that they had a permit from the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana to enter as far as that place, when such was not the case, as the passports held by the pilot of the launch carrying them was definitely for the mouth of Orinoco, and as to the rest they had no more permission nor any other orders than those from their Prelate.

That in regard to the Post and commercial house supposed by Gravesand to have been possessed by the Dutch Company between Guayne and Povaron, the deponent does not know, nor has he ever heard of such an establishment.

That he has not heard of the death of the Corporal of the Arinda Barrack towards the sources of the Esquivo, nor of its existence there, and that it is incredible to the deponent that the Spaniards of the Orinoco or the Indians of our acquaintance and dependence may have perpetrated this homicide, because, besides the long and unknown distance and extensive territory separating the Orinoco from that place he has never heard of such a death, nor of the name of the Arinda Barrack, that being situated, as Gravesand represents it, towards the sources of the Esquivo river, it is inaccessible to us and to our Indians, as the Colony of Esquivo is situated between said sources and our establishments, preventing our access to it.

That he has never seen nor even heard that the Hollanders had kept any fisheries at the mouth of the Orinoco, or that the Spaniards had stopped them ; that he can not understand what necessity the Hollanders may claim for such a fishery at the mouth of the Orinoco, when they can provide themselves with fish much nearer to the Esquivo, and that he is persuaded that now, under pretext of fishing, they want to establish freely with their embarkations at the mouth of the Orinoco in order to resume and facilitate their furtive shipments of mules from Guarapiche and Guaruaipo, and Barinas tobacco, hides and other products of the Spanish Provinces, with which they improved considerably their Colony, when the Orinoco and its creeks were not guarded as they are now. This novelty and the want of commerce is the true cause of the decadence of Esquivo and of the resentment of Mr. de Gravesand, the first merchant, and always the most interested in the illicit commerce of the Colony.

That it is equally false that said fisheries have been prevented by the Spaniards in the territory that Gravesand calls territory of the State, which, he says, extends from the Mareguine river to this side of the Guayne, very near the mouth of the Orinoco ; said supposition, the deponent says, is an egregious error.

In regard to the slaves deserted from Esquivo, the deponent says there are two classes ; the negroes purchased from Africa and the Indians that the Hollanders cruelly and wrongfully

take away, or cause to be taken away, by the Caribs, their allies, from our dominions, by way of the Moruca and Guayne rivers, flowing into the sea and in communication with the Orinoco, or through the rivers Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony and others, running from the innermost part of the Province and emptying into the Esquivo.

That in regard to the retention of the Indians, the reason is very plain, because, as they are vassals of the King and criminally enslaved by the Hollanders, who deal in this inhuman commerce with the Caribs, against every law, we can not and ought not to send them back to slavery, when they have been happy enough to shake it and take refuge under the protection of the Ministers of their legitimate Lord and Sovereign.

In regard to the negroes, the deponent says that Mr. de Gravesand is not correct, because although we know that two fugitive negro slaves of this city were sold at the Colony of Esquivo by said de Gravesand, and that their owners, Don Thomas Franquiz and Catalina de Arocha, residents of Guayana, had claimed them and received no satisfaction whatever. Several times Gravesand has claimed some deserters from Esquivo, and their masters have been satisfied with their sale made in Guayana, and received and carried the proceeds to Esquivo, except only in the cases of those slaves who in order to enjoy the benefits of the Catholic religion, made their escape, as they have been made free by the King's directions.

That neither the Indians nor the fugitive negroes from Esquivo, as far as the deponent knows, have ever been induced by the Spaniards to run away, nor is it likely that anybody should have dared to attempt the step.

That it is true that the Colony of Esquivo is visibly going to ruin from the time when the doors for the illicit commerce they were carrying on before on the Orinoco have been shut up, and the Poytos or Indian slaves find open the way to their freedom whenever they can escape.

And, finally, he says that it is absolutely false that the Spaniards had killed any Dutch Guard or attacked any other Post held by them than that of Cuyuni in the year seventeen

hundred and fifty-eight, in which attack only a man was killed, who was a Spanish soldier. He says that he has been for the past nine years an Apostolic Minister in this Province, and his experience enables him to say that the suggestions of the Esquivo Hollanders, and their detestable commerce in Poytos, is the cause for not having all the Caribs settled in our Mission, as well as many other savage tribes, who are continually working the destruction of our settlements, under the advice of the Hollanders, through various ways—setting them on fire, as they did in seventeen hundred and fifty, or by open force and revolts, by means of an artful and diabolical policy; that during the time that he and his Reverend brothers have been serving in these Missions, the Caribs, joined by the Hollanders, have destroyed, as may be seen by the corresponding judicial proceedings, seven formal settlements, without taking into account those that they have set on fire or destroyed under the Jesuits, killing at the same time many Reverend Fathers. That what he says he knows to be true, and it is well known of the other Reverend Father Missionaries, as stated by them, after their long experience, and by other persons of the highest veracity, that the deponent under his oath ratifies and affirms, and will repeat, if necessary, what he has stated; that he is forty-nine years old.

And having heard his deposition read to him, he says it is the same he has given, and that it is faithfully and well written, having nothing to add or withdraw from the same, and he signed with the Commander General and ourselves, the acting witnesses, certifying to the act.

FR. JOSEF ANTONIO DE CERVERA—[here is a flourish].

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

DON DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

4. On the same day, month, and year, in continuation of the investigation instituted according to the above rule, this Tribunal had before it the Reverend Father Fr. Felix de Tar-

raga, a Capuchin Missionary of this Province of Guyana, who, having been sworn by the Commander General according to law, *tacto pectore in verbo sacerdotis*, he promised to tell the whole truth of what he knew and would be interrogated. And being examined by the tenor of the already-mentioned paper presented by the Minister of Holland and inserted in folios 1 to 6 of these acts, and for his best information read to him word by word, he said :

That the Hollanders are not, nor have ever been, in possession of the rivers and rivulets emptying into the sea, from Esquivo exclusive, down to the mouth of the Orinoco ; that on that side only they had been tolerated to keep a small guard of two Europeans and a few Indians in a barrack called the Post on the eastern margin of the Moruca river, called by the Hollanders Maroco ; and that this establishment is not of almost immemorial time, because the whole of the Colony is not so, for we know that it commenced in the year sixteen hundred and fifty-nine.

That it is untrue that the Hollanders had, or have had, possession of the Cuyuni river (which they call Cayoeny) ; that having established a guard and barrack, similar to that of Moruca, in the year seventeen hundred and forty-seven to facilitate the inhuman commerce and trade in Indians, whom they have enslaved surreptitiously in the dominions of the King our Lord, for the cultivation of the plantations and improvement of their Colony, as soon as it came to the notice of the Spaniards, in seventeen hundred and fifty-seven, they were dislodged from there, and so they have not any possessions at the Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony, or the other rivers emptying into the Esquivo river ; nor is it tolerable that they should, because those rivers embrace all the territory of the Province of Guayana, running from their sources or western terminus down to their eastern limit, emptying into the Esquivo—it should result from the supposed possession that the Hollanders were the masters of nearly the whole of the extensive Province of Guayana, and that the Spaniards would not hold any more than the said margins of the Orinoco, which is an absurdity.

That they are only tolerated on the margins of the Esquivo river, running from southeast to northwest, almost parallel with the ocean coast, the eastern end of the Province of Guayana, leaving free to the Spaniards, their legitimate possessors, the whole of the interior of the same.

That he does not know, nor has he ever heard, that the Spaniards had built any strongholds at Cuyuni nor at its surroundings, with few nor many troops, but he is persuaded that Mr. de Gravesand has imagined to be such the two Missions or Indian settlements founded by the Catalan Capuchin Fathers in seventeen hundred and fifty-seven and seventeen hundred and sixty-one, on the northern margin of the Yuruari river, emptying into the Cuyuni, at a distance of seventy leagues from the destroyed Dutch barrack.

That the reason he has to think so, is because he has no other establishment on that side, and although there is no more troop than one soldier in each of these settlements, for the escort of the Missioners, the Caribs, whom Mr. de Gravesand believes, as he explains himself in his report, may have deceived him with this story and many others in which his nonsensical report abounds.

That it is true that in February of last year the Reverend Father Prefect having given permission to the Reverend Father Fr. Josef de Cervera and to the deponent to go down to the mouths of the Orinoco and Barima rivers to look after the Aruacas and Guaraunos, Indian deserters from the Missions under their charge, they proceeded with their launch and escort, and found the dispersed Indians between Guayne and Moruca, and while gathering them they reached a post where the Hollander had three Indian women and their children, whom he had enslaved and removed from the mouth of the Orinoco, as they stated. They were brought back to the Missions without any violence or harm to the Dutch. On the contrary, in order to favor the Corporal of said post, who asked on his knees, and crying, that the deponent and his companions, for the love of God, would give him an exculpation in the shape of a certificate to satisfy the Governor of Esquivo, the deponent and his companion, without suspecting



the malice of his pretensions, and moved to pity, gave him a certificate so ample that they exceeded their bounds, stating that they had a permit from the Governor and Commander-General of Orinoco and Guayana to go as far as that place, when, in fact, the passport held by the pilot of the launch was definitely limited to the mouth of the Orinoco, having no permit to go to any other place, nor any other orders than those from our Prelate.

That in regard to the Post and commercial house supposed by de Gravesand to have been held by the Dutch Company between Guayne and Povaron, the deponent does not know, nor has he ever heard anything about such an establishment.

That he has not heard of the death of the Corporal of the Arinda Barrack, towards the source of the Esquivo, nor even of its existence, and that he finds incredible that the Spaniards of Orinoco and the Indians of our acquaintance and dependence may have committed this homicide, because there is such a long and unknown distance from the Orinoco to that place; that we have never heard of such a death, and this is the first time that we hear the name of the Arinda Barrack, that, being situated as de Gravesand says, towards the source of the Esquivo, it is inaccessible for us and the Indians, because the Esquivo Colony is found between said sources and our settlements, preventing the pass.

That the deponent has not heard, nor has he seen, that the Hollanders had any fisheries at the mouth of the Orinoco, nor that the Spaniards had to stop them; that he can not understand that they have any necessity of such a fishery at the mouth of the Orinoco, when they can provide themselves with plenty of fish much nearer to the Esquivo; that he is persuaded that now, under the pretext of fishing, they want to establish freely with their vessels at the mouth of the Orinoco, so as to resume and facilitate their furtive shipments of mules from the Guarapiche and Guarupo districts, Barinas tobacco, hides, and other products of the Spanish Provinces, with which they benefited considerably their Colony, when the Orinoco and its creeks were not so well guarded as they are now. That this novelty and the want of commerce is the true cause

of the decadence of Esquivo, and the resentment of Mr. de Gravesand, first merchant, and always the most interested in the illicit trade of the Colony.

That it is false that the Spaniards had stopped the above mentioned fisheries in the territory that de Gravesand considers part of the State, extending from the Mareguíñe river to this side of the Guayne, very near the mouth of the Orinoco ; that supposition, the deponent says, is an intolerable error.

In regard to the slave deserters from Esquivo, the deponent says that there are two kinds of them ; the negroes purchased from Africa and the Indians taken by the Hollanders (unduly and cruelly, by means of the Caribs), their allies, from our dominions, by way of the rivers Moruca and Guayne emptying into the sea and communicating with the Orinoco, or else by way of the rivers Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony and others that bring their course from the innermost part of this Province and fall into the Esquivo. That in regard to the retention made of said slaves, the reason is plain for our conduct, because, being the vassals of the King and cruelly enslaved by the Hollanders, who carry on this inhuman commerce with the Caribs against every law, we could not and we ought not to restore them to slavery when they are happy enough to escape and find protection under the Ministers of their lawful Lord and Sovereign.

In regard to the negroes, the deponent says that it is not true what Gravesand asserts, because notwithstanding that we know that two negro fugitive slaves from this city were sold at the Colony of Esquivo by said Gravesand, and their masters, Don Thomas Franquiz and Catalina de Arocha, claimed them, they did not receive any satisfaction ; sometimes Gravesand has claimed several deserters from Esquivo, and their masters have been satisfied to sell them, as it had been done in Guayana, and the price in silver taken as proceeds to Esquivo, except only those slaves that come to enjoy the benefit of the Catholic religion, who are set free by the King's command ; that neither the Indians nor the fugitive negroes from Esquivo, so far as the deponent knows, have ever been induced

by the Spaniards to run away, nor is it likely that such was the case.

That it is true that the Colony of Esquivo is running to ruin visibly, since the time when the doors have been shut up to their illicit commerce which they used to carry on with Orinoco, and the Poytos have found open the way to their freedom, whenever they can escape; and, finally, the deponent says that it is false that the Spaniards may have killed any Dutch Guard, nor had attacked any other Post than that of the Cuyuni, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-eight, at the time when one man was killed, and found out to be a Spanish soldier.

And he adds that he had been for five years an Apostolic Missionary of this Province, and his experience enables him to say that the suggestions of the Esquivo Hollanders and their detestable commerce in Poytos, is the reason why all the Caribs and other savage tribes have not been settled in our Missions, as they are continually working under the direction of the Hollanders, in destroying our settlements through various means, such as setting them on fire, as they did in seventeen hundred and fifty, attacking them openly by force, or through diabolical and artful means making them revolt, so that within the time that the Reverend Fathers of the Order of the deponent have been working, the Hollanders, in company with the Caribs, have destroyed, as may be seen by the judicial proceedings on the subject, seven formal settlements, without counting those of the Jesuits and Observant Fathers, set on fire or destroyed, killing at the same time many Reverend Fathers.

All the contents of this statement he knows personally and have been reported by the oldest Reverend Father Missioners and other persons of the greatest veracity, and he affirms and ratifies the same under his oath and will repeat it if necessary. That he is thirty-four years old.

This deposition was read to him, and he says that it is the same he has made, and is well and faithfully written, and that he has nothing to add nor withdraw from the same, and signs

with the Commanding General and ourselves, the acting witnesses, certifying to the act.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

FR. EELIX DE TARRAGA,

Apostolic Missionary—[here is a flourish].

DIEGO IGNACIO MARINO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

5. In the said city of Guayana, on the twenty-seventh of said month of the same year, continuing this proceeding, in compliance with the above rule, the Tribunal had before it Don Felix Ferreras, Lieutenant of Infantry of the Guard of this Province of Guayana, who was duly sworn by the Commander General, and promised, on his word of honor, to tell the truth of all that he knew and might be interrogated, and being examined by the tenor of the already-mentioned paper, presented by the Minister of Holland, and inserted in folios 1 to 6 of this proceeding, and having been read to him for his better intelligence, he said :

That the Hollanders had not, nor ever had been in possession of the rivers nor rivulets emptying into the sea from the Esquivo exclusive, down to the mouth of the Orinoco ; that it had only been tolerated on that side, their small guard of two Europeans and several Indians in a barrack which they call the Post, on the eastern side of the Moruca river, called by the Hollanders Maroco, and that this establishment is not of time quasi immemorial, because the said Colony is not so, and we know that it commenced about the middle of the last century.

That it is untrue that the Hollanders have had or now have possession of the Cuyuni river there (called by them Cayoeny), because when they established there a guard and barrack like that of Moruca, in the year of seventeen hundred and forty-seven, to facilitate the inhuman commerce and trade in Indians, whom they enslaved surreptitiously in the dominions of the King our Lord, for the cultivation of the plantations and improvement of the Colony, as soon as the Spaniards

heard of the case, in the year seventeen hundred and forty-seven, when the deponent was in command *ad interim* of the old Guayana, they were dislodged from there, and so it is that neither in the Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony, nor other rivers emptying into the Esquivo, have the Hollanders any possessions, nor is it tolerable that they should, because those rivers cover nearly the whole territory of the Province of Guayana, running from their western source, where they begin, down to the eastern limit, emptying into the Esquivo river; it should result from the supposed possession that the Hollanders were the masters of nearly the whole extensive Province of Guayana, and that Spaniards had no more of it than the said banks of the Orinoco, which is an absurdity.

That the Hollanders are only tolerated on the margins of the Esquivo river, from its mouth to the Cuyuni, where they have a Post called by them Old Castle. That the Esquivo runs from S. E. to N. W., almost parallel with the ocean coast, the oriental terminus of this Province, leaving free the interior of it to the Spaniards, their lawful possessors.

That he does not know or has ever heard that the Spaniards had built any Fort on the Cuyuni, nor its surroundings with many or few troops, because in that part we have no more establishments than the two Missions or Indian settlements, Guaceypati and Cavallaju, founded by the Reverend Catalan Capuchin Fathers, in the years seventeen hundred and fifty-seven and seventeen hundred and sixty-one, at the northern margin of the Yuruari river, emptying into the Cuyuni, distant seventy leagues from the destroyed Dutch Barrack, that in said Missions there is but one soldier in each one for the escort of the Missionaries. That what happened about February of last year, at the Post of Maruca, the deponent does not know anything, as he was at that time serving on a detachment at Rio Negro.

That in regard to the Post and commercial house, supposed by Gravesand to have been kept by the Dutch Company, between Guayne and Pomaron, he has not heard anything about such an establishment. Neither has he any news of the death of the Corporal of the Arinda Barrack, towards the source of

the Esquivo, nor even of the existence of the same; that he finds incredible that the Spaniards of Orinoco or the Indians of our acquaintance and dependence had effected this homicide, because, besides the long and unknown distance and the intermediate territory from the Orinoco to that place, he has never heard of such a case, and this is the first time that he hears the name of the Arinda Barracks.

That the deponent has never seen or heard that the Hollanders had made any fisheries at the mouth of Orinoco, nor that the Spaniards had had to stop them; that only last year of seventeen hundred and sixty Lieutenant Don Juan de Flores seized a schooner and two launches from Esquivo, on the Orinoco and Barima rivers, while cruising in quest of some Hollanders that were purchasing Poytos around those creeks, from the Caribs; that said vessels were condemned and confiscated by the Government of Cumana, from which Guayana was dependent at the time.

That it is rather suspicious, in the opinion of the deponent, the pretension of these fisheries by the Hollanders on the mouth of Orinoco, as they can be provided with plenty of fish from places much nearer to the Esquivo, and that he is persuaded that under the pretext of fisheries the Hollanders desire to establish freely with their vessels at the mouth of the Orinoco, in order to resume and facilitate the furtive shipment of mules from the Guarapiche and Guarupo, and Barinas tobacco, hides, and other products from the Spanish Provinces with which they used to improve considerably their Colony, when the Orinoco and its creeks were not so well guarded as they are now. That this novelty and want of commerce is the true cause of the resentment of Mr. de Gravesand, Director of Esquivo, and the most interested in the illicit commerce of the Colony.

That it is not true that said fisheries have been prevented by the Spaniards in the territory which Gravesand calls territory of the same State extending, as he says, from the Mareguíne river to this side of the Guayne, very near the mouth of the Orinoco; said supposition the deponent says is a very serious error.

In regard to the slaves, deserters from Esquivo, the deponent

says that there are two kinds, negroes purchased from Africa and Indians, whom the Hollanders bring unduly and cruelly, or cause the Caribs, their allies, to be brought to them from our dominions, by way of the Moruca and Guayne rivers, emptying into the sea and communicating with the Orinoco, or else by way of the rivers Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony, and others, bringing their course from the innermost part of this Province and emptying into the Esquivo, and that the latter have never been claimed by the Hollanders, who are conscious of the crime of their acquisition, because in this inhuman commerce they cause the slaughter of a great many innocent Indians, so as to enslave others against the law of nations.

In regard to the negroes, the deponent says that it is untrue what Mr. de Gravesand states, because notwithstanding that it is known that two fugitive negro slaves of this city to the Colony of Esquivo were sold there by said Gravesand, and although their owners, Don Thomas Franquiz and Augustina Catalina de Arocha, residents of Guayana, had claimed them, they have had no satisfaction; several times Mr. de Gravesand has claimed from here some negro slaves, deserters from Esquivo, whose masters have been satisfied with their sale effected here in Guayana, and taken back to Esquivo the proceeds in silver, except only those slaves that in order to enjoy the benefit of the Catholic religion escape and are made free by command of the King; that neither the Indians nor the fugitive negroes from Esquivo, as far as the deponent knows, have ever been induced by the Spaniards to run away, nor is it likely that anybody should venture to take such a step at the risk of being hung at Esquivo. That it is true that the Colony goes to ruin since the doors have been shut up for the illicit commerce that they carried on before with the Orinoco, and the Poytos or slaves have found open the way to recover their freedom, by escaping.

Finally, he says, that it is absolutely false that the Spaniards had killed any Dutch Guard or Guards, nor attacked any other Post than that of Cuyuni, in the year of seventeen hundred and fifty-eight, when only one man died, and that was one of the Spanish soldiers.

And he adds that he has been established in this Province

for the last thirty-three years, and with that experience, he must say that the suggestions of the Hollanders of Esquivo, and their detestable commerce in Poytos, is the cause why all the Caribs have not been settled in our Missions, as well as many other savage tribes, working continually under the spur of the Hollanders in destroying our settlements through various ways—setting them on fire, as done in seventeen hundred and fifty, attacking them by open force, or revolting them through a diabolical and artful policy; that only during the time that he knows of the Missions of the Reverend Catalan Capuchins of this Province, the Hollanders united with the Caribs have destroyed nine formal settlements, without counting those of the Jesuit Missionaries and Observant Fathers, set on fire and destroyed, killing likewise many Fathers as well as some soldiers, and that nearly in all these occasions they found naked Hollanders dyed like the Caribs.

That all that he has stated is true under his oath, and that he affirms and ratifies the same and will repeat it if necessary, and that he is fifty-seven years old.

Having read to him his deposition, he said that it is the same that he has made, and that it is well and faithfully written, and he has nothing to add nor withdraw from it, and signed, with said Commander General and ourselves, the acting witnesses, certifying to the act.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

FELIX FERRERAS—[here is a flourish].

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

---

6. On the twenty-eighth of the same month and year, in order to continue this investigation in compliance with the above rule, this Tribunal had before it Don Santiago Bonalde, a resident of this city, whom the Commander-General had duly sworn in legal form, and who promised to tell the truth of what he knew and might be interrogated, as it was done by the tenor of the paper presented by the Minister of Holland,



inserted in folios one to six of these acts, which was read to him, word for word, for his guidance, and he said :

That the Hollanders had not, or ever had, been in possession of the rivers or rivulets emptying into the sea from the Esquivo exclusive down to the mouth of the Orinoco; that it has been only tolerated, on that part, their small Guard of two Europeans and several Indians, in a Barrack which they call the Post, on the eastern margin of the Moruca river, which the Hollanders call Maroco; that this establishment is not of time quasi-immemorial, because the Colony itself is not, for we know that it was only commenced about the middle of the last century.

That it is not true that the Hollanders have ever had possession of the river Cuyuni (called by them Cayoeny); that when they established a Guard and Barrack, like that of Moruca, in the year seventeen hundred and forty-seven, to facilitate the inhuman commerce and trade in Indians, whom they enslaved surreptitiously in the dominions of the King our Lord, for the cultivation of the plantations and improvement of the Colony, as soon as the fact came to the notice of the Spaniards, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-seven, they were dislodged from there by the deponent, who with some troop was detached to perform this duty by the Commander *ad interim* of the old Guayana, and so it is that neither the Cuyuni, Maserony, Apamongny, nor the other rivers entering into the Esquivo, have been in possession of the Hollanders, nor is it tolerable that they should have been, because said river embraces nearly the whole territory of the Province of Guayana, running from their western terminus, where they begin, down to the eastern limit, emptying into the Esquivo river, as it should result from the supposed possession that the Hollanders would be the masters of nearly the whole extensive Province of Guayana, and that the Spaniards had no more than the said margins of the Orinoco, which is an absurdity; that they are only tolerated and established at the margins of the Esquivo river from its mouth up to that of Cuyuni, where they have a Post which they call Old Castle; that the Esquivo runs from the S. E. to the N.W., nearly parallel with the ocean coast, the eastern terminus of

this Province of Guayana, and leaves free the interior of the same to the Spaniards, their lawful possessors.

That he does not know nor has he ever heard that the Spaniards had any stronghold at the Cuyuni nor its surroundings with many nor a few troops; that on that side there is no more establishment than the two Missions or Indian settlements of Guaceypati and Cavallaju, founded by the Catalan Capuchin Fathers in the years seventeen hundred and fifty-seven and seventeen hundred and sixty-one, on the northern margin of the Yuruari River, emptying into the Cuyuni, and at a distance of seventy leagues from the destroyed Dutch Barrack; that in said Missions there is no more troop than one soldier in each one for the escort of the Missioners.

That about the occurrence in February of last year at the Post of Moruca, he only knows that the Capuchin Fathers that went to that place brought back the fugitive Indian deserters from their settlements, who had gone to those creeks and prairies between Guayne and Moruca, and that having reached said Barrack, the Post of the Hollanders, and found that the Dutch Corporal kept there as slaves two or three Indian natives of our dominions, he brought them back to the Missions, without doing any harm or hostilities to the Hollanders.

That in regard to the Post and commercial house that Gravesand supposes to have been kept by the Company between Guayne and Povaron, he does not know nor has ever heard anything about such an establishment.

That he has not heard of the Corporal of the Arinda Barrack, towards the source of the Esquivo, nor even of the existence of the same; and that he finds impossible that the Spaniards of the Orinoco, or the Indians of our acquaintance and dependence, have perpetrated this homicide, on account of the long distance, unknown to us, and the intermediate territory between the Orinoco and that place; that he never heard of such a death, and that this is the first time that he hears the name of the Arinda Barrack.

That the deponent has not seen or heard that the Hollanders have kept fisheries at the mouth of the Orinoco, nor that

the Spaniards had to stop them ; that only on the last year of seventeen hundred and sixty, Lieutenant Don Juan de Flores seized a schooner and two launches from Esquivo, on the Orinoco and Barima rivers, while going on a cruise after some Hollanders purchasing Poytos in those creeks, from the Caribs ; that said vessels were made good prizes and confiscated by the Government of Cuamana, from where Guayana was a dependence at that time ; that the deponent suspects that the pretensions of these fisheries by the Hollanders, at the mouth of the Orinoco, when they have plenty of fish much nearer to Esquivo, is only a pretext, so as to establish themselves freely with their vessels at the mouth of the Orinoco, and resume and facilitate the furtive shipments of mules from Guarapiche and Guaruaipo, and Barinas tobacco, hides, and other products from the Spanish Provinces, with which they improved their Colony when the Orinoco and the creeks were not as well guarded as they are now. This novelty and the want of commerce is the true cause of the resentment of Mr. de Gravesand, Director of Esquivo, and most interested in the illicit commerce of the Colony.

That it is not true that said fisheries had been stopped by the Spaniards, in the territory called by Gravesand territory of the same State, and that he says that it extends from the river Mareguine to this side of the Guayne, very near the mouth of the Orinoco, a supposition that the deponent calls a serious error.

In regard to the slave deserters from Esquivo, the deponent says that there are two classes of them : the negroes purchased from Africa and the Indians taken unduly and cruelly by the Hollanders or by their allies, the Caribs, under their spur, from our dominions, by way of the rivers Moruca and Guayne, emptying into the sea and in communication with the Orinoco, or else by way of the rivers Cuyuni, Maserony, Apanony and others, running from the innermost part of this Province and emptying into the Esquivo ; that said Indians had never been claimed by the Hollanders, who are conscious of the crime of their acquisition, on account of the many innocent parties whose lives are sacrificed for the choice of those whom

they enslave, in carrying out this inhuman commerce against the law of nations.

That in regard to the negroes, the deponent says that Mr. de Gravesand is not correct, because, notwithstanding that two fugitive negro slaves from this city went to the Esquivo Colony and were sold there by said Gravesand, and their masters, Don Thomas Franquiz and Augustina Catalina de Arocha, residents of Guayana, had claimed them and had not obtained any satisfaction ; several times Gravesand has claimed some negro slave deserters from Esquivo, and the masters having been satisfied with their sale effected in Guayana, have received the proceeds in silver and taken the same to Esquivo ; except only the case of those slaves who, in order to enjoy the benefit of our Catholic religion, run away and secure here their liberty in pursuance of the King's commands. That neither the Indians nor the fugitive negroes from Esquivo, as far as the deponent knows, have ever been induced by the Spaniards to escape, nor is it likely that anybody should have tried to do so at the risk of being hung at Esquivo.

That it is true that the Colony runs to ruin, from the time when the doors have been shut to the illicit commerce carried on at Orinoco before, and the Poytos or slaves find open the way to their freedom, when they can escape from there.

And, finally, it is absolutely false that the Spaniards had killed any Dutch Guard or Guards, or attacked any other Post held by them than that of Cuyuni, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-eight, when only one man died, and that was a Spanish soldier.

He adds that he had been for the last twenty-seven years established in this Province, and can safely say, as he ought to, that the suggestions of the Esquivo Hollanders and their detestable commerce in Poytos are the cause that has prevented the settlement of all the Caribs in our Missions, and many other savage tribes, working continually under the Hollanders' directions, in destroying our settlements through various ways, such as setting fire to them, as it was done in the year seventeen hundred and fifty, or attacking them by open force, or revolting them, through a diabolical and artful

policy, so that only during the time that the deponent has been acquainted with the Missions, under the Catalan Capuchin Fathers of this Province, the Hollanders joined with the Caribs have destroyed nine formal settlements, without counting those of the Jesuit Missionaries and Observant Fathers of the Orinoco, killing also many Reverend Fathers, besides some soldiers; and that in almost all these occasions some Hollanders have been found painted like Caribs.

That what he has deposed is the truth under his oath, and that he ratifies and affirms the same and will repeat it again if necessary; that he is fifty-six years old; and having heard his deposition read, he says it is the same that he has stated, and that he finds it well and faithfully written, and has nothing to add nor to withdraw from it, and, being blind, he directed his elder son, Santiago, to sign in his name, as it was done, with the Commander General and ourselves, the acting witnesses, certifying to the act.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

FRANCISCO SANTIAGO BONALDE—[here is a flourish].

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

*Rule.*—The acting witnesses will call Cipriano Mayorga to render his statement in the part of the depositions in reference to him, of the Reverend Capuchin Fathers Fr. Joseph Antonio de Cervera and Fr. Felix de Tarraga, Missionaries of this Province.

It was so ruled at the city of Guayana, on the twenty-ninth day of March, seventeen hundred and seventy, by Don Manuel Centurion, Commander General of this Province, and signed before us, the acting witnesses, certifying to the act.

CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

We, the acting witnesses, immediately afterwards called on Cipriano Mayorga, the pilot of the launch that carried, in

February of last year, the Reverend Capuchin Missioners, Fr. Joseph Antonio de Cervera and Fr. Felix de Tarraga, to bring some Indians from the mouth of the Orinoco, and not having found him in any part of the city, we have been told that he is absent on board the cruising launch of his command. And we certify to the fact.

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

---

*Witness summoned.*—In this city, on the thirtieth day of said month and year, in order to verify the reference made in the foregoing depositions in regard to Don Tomas Franquiz, he appeared before us, the acting witnesses of the Government's Tribunal, and after having been duly sworn, according to the law and usage, he promised to tell the truth of what he knew and would be interrogated, and having been examined by the Commander General in regard to the escape of a slave of the witness, reported to be at the Colony of Esquivo, he deposed: That it is true that about the end of the year seventeen hundred and sixty-six, a negro slave of the deponent ran away from this city to the Colony of Esquivo, the name of said negro is Ambrosio, and went along with another negro owned by Augustina de Arocha, whose name is Francisco; that through several deserters, arrived since from Esquivo to this city, the deponent has been informed that his negro, as well as that of Augustina Arocha, had been sold in Esquivo to a Lutheran Parson by the Governor of that Colony, after having held them at work in his own plantation, from where they escaped, and that he had to come to recover them from the mouth of the Orinoco; that that is all he knows and can attest on this subject, under the oath he has taken, and that he ratifies and affirms his deposition, and will repeat it if necessary.

Having read to him his statement, he said, that it is the same he has made, and it is well and faithfully written; that he has nothing to add nor withdraw from the same, and signs it with

the Commander General and ourselves, the acting witnesses, certifying to the act.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

THOMAS FRANQUIZ—[here is a flourish].

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

*Another witness.*—In the same city, on the second day of April, seventeen hundred and seventy, the Tribunal had before it and the acting witnesses, Augustina de Arocha, a resident of Guayana, quoted in the foregoing deposition; and the said Commander General had her duly sworn according to law, and she promised to tell the truth of what she knew and might be interrogated, and she was asked what she knew in regard to the slave owned by the deponent and said to have escaped from this city and reached the colony of Esquivo, where it is said that he is, and she deposed: That it is true that about the end of the year seventeen hundred and sixty-six a negro slave belonging to the deponent deserted from this city for the Colony of Esquivo with another negro slave belonging to Don Thomas Franquiz, the first called Francisco and the second Ambrosio; that through several deserters, arrived since that time from Esquivo to this city, she had been informed that both her negro and the one belonging to Franquiz have been sold in Esquivo to a Luthéran Parson by the Governor of that Colony, after having had them kept working in his own plantation, from where they escaped, and were recovered at the mouth of the Orinoco. That that is all she knows and may depose on the subject under the oath that she has taken, and that she affirms and ratifies, and will repeat again, if necessary, her deposition; that she is forty-three years old; and having heard her statement, she says that it is the same made by her, and is well and faithfully written; that she has nothing to add nor to withdraw from the same, and does not sign it, on account of not knowing how to do so, and it was done at her request by Don Francisco de Amantegui,

with the said Commander General and ourselves, the acting witnesses, certifying to the act.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINES—[here is a flourish].

---

*Rule.*—In the city of Guayana, on the fourth day of April, seventeen hundred and seventy, being in his Tribunal, Don Manuel Centurion, Commander General of this Province, with ourselves, the acting witnesses, he said: That after examining the deposition and acts of the present proceeding he approved them all and found them sufficient for the justification that, by order of the King, had been instituted in regard to the complaints laid before his Majesty by the Minister of Holland in reference to the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivo, and in consequence I rule that the acting witnesses draw a testimony of this investigation in full, and that the original be forwarded to the King our Lord, through his Excellency, the Bailiff, Fr. Don Julian de Arriaga; and it was so ruled and signed by said Commander General, with ourselves, the acting witnesses, for want of a Notary Public, and on common paper, as no stamped is found in this Province.

We certify to the fact.

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO—[here is a flourish].

ESTEBAN MARTINEZ—[here is a flourish].

---

The foregoing copy agrees with the original document existing at the General Archives of the Indies in Stand 131—Case 7—Docket 17. Seville, December the 9th, 1890.

The Chief of Archives.

CARLOS JIMENEZ PLACER—[here is a flourish].

[SEAL.]—General Archives of the Indies.

---

The undersigned, Consul General of the United States in Spain, Venezuela certifies to the authenticity of the signature



of Don Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of the Indies.

Madrid, December 24th, 1890.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain at the preceding date.

Caracas, March the 6th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[SEAL.]—Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

**No. XIII.**

Stand 131.—Case 2.—Docket 18.

GENERAL ARCHIVES OF THE INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)

---

1771.

---

**Letter No. 29 from the Commander of Guayana, Don Manuel Centurion, to the Bailiff, Fr. Don Julian de Arriaga, giving an account of the expedition that he had sent to occupy the Parime Lake and to explore El Dorado and to reduce the Indians inhabiting that region.**

---

GUAYANA, *December 28th, 1771.*

---

1771.—No. 29.—Most Excellent Sir.

DEAR SIR: Having constantly followed, from the time of my assumption of this command, the sound ideas and laudable spirit of my chief, Don Josef Solano, to penetrate into this unknown country and reduce the innumerable gentiles who inhabit its forests, as is shown by the accompanying testimony, I rendered an account on the third of November of last year, to his Excellency, the Viceroy of the State of this Province, of the progress obtained in the reduction of Indians and advancement in the country; the necessity to advance, with a respectable detachment, to stop the foreigners who from the Amazonas and Ocean coast are penetrating inland towards the Parime Lake, the center of this most extensive Province, and domicile of a multitude of Indians, that flying from the Europeans, reach its surroundings, and from the beginning withdrew to those mountains, where they consider themselves free from intruders.

To accomplish this object I requested the help of Your Excellency, but in the letter of the seventh of last March of the present year, while urging that I should omit no reasonable means to accomplish this difficult and expensive enterprise, Your Excellency denies me every kind of help, as it is shown by the accompanying copy, and even on the thirtieth of last November, I told Your Excellency that in the absence of support, it was not possible to advance my steps in this affair.

Since that time, a Captain from Parime with a large retinue has reached this city, attracted by the gifts which I have presented him, and the kind treatment given to the Indians newly reduced from the Erevato river and the sources of the Caura, and he has promised to leave his women and children as hostages, and lead the Spaniards that I will send to the Parime lake and place them in possession of the renowned mountain of El Dorado, and to reduce peacefully to our devotion most of the chief barbarous tribes who keep and inhabit its surroundings. And in order not to miss this opportunity, facilitating now what was before thought impossible and imaginary, I have endeavored to furnish the necessary supplies to the strongest expedition that in the middle of my greatest indigencies I have managed to send, on the twenty-third instant, according to the terms expressed in my instructions herewith.

I can not flatter myself with the promises of this Indian. He says that El Dorado is a high mountain, without any other plants than straw, and that everywhere on the surface it shows cones or pyramids of gold, one-third of a yard high and half of a yard in diameter, and others of smaller sizes; that when the sun shines their glow is so vivid that it dazzles the sight, and can not be seen without offending the eyes; and that the neighboring Indians guard the secret inviolably, to conceal it from the Caribs and other Indians trading with the Hollanders and Portuguese. But there is no doubt that those frontiers are uncovered, and that there are very many gentle Indians to be reduced to our holy religion, and that in order to secure the greatest and most precious territory of this extensive Province, it is imperative to reach it in time, in order to occupy the precious avenues of that great lake and rivers flow-

ing from it in the direction of the Dutch, French, and Portuguese Colonies on the ocean coast and the Amazon river. It is true that this journey (until the country becomes well known and possessed of a good land road) is long and laborious, on account of the turns and windings of the rivers and their many rapids, and the grounding places, through which the boats have to be dragged, changing from one river to another, require no less than three months of very expensive travel, and almost all through deserts and unknown lands from this city to Parime; but if it meets the approval of your Excellency, and the King feels satisfied, we shall have this glory and the best satisfaction for our fatigues. Meantime, with the same affectionate attachment to your Excellency, and subject to your orders, I pray the Lord to keep your life under His holy guard for many happy years, as it is my desire.

Guayana, December the twenty-eighth, seventeen hundred and seventy-one.

Most Excellent Sir.—Kiss the hand of your Excellency, his humblest and most obedient servant,

DON MANUEL CENTURION—[here is a flourish].

Most Excellent Bailiff,

Fr. Don Julian de Arriaga.

---

[*Copy.*]

Most Excellent Sir.

DEAR SIR: In continuation of the valuable project that His Majesty has entrusted to me, in order to penetrate into and settle the extensive and unknown deserts of this new Province, and in order to facilitate the road by land to the Esmeralda, a town situated on the upper Orinoco, at the mouth of the Casiquiari, as important as I have informed your Excellency, on the twenty-fifth of last May, I have since that time occupied with a detachment and stronghold the mouth of the Crevato river, emptying into the upper Caura. And in order to continue the reduction to civilized and Christian society of the multitude of savage Indians found in those margins, (disposed likewise to receive the light of the Gospel, that having commenced to settle under Spanish soldiers, they ask

for Reverend Fathers to instruct and baptize them,) I selected from the Community of Reverend Franciscan Observant Missioners of Orinoco two Priests, whom, with the necessary supplies, provisions, and ecclesiastical ornaments, I have sent to those new establishments. And in order to secure their subsistence I will open a direct communication by the way of Carolina to this capital, as the Caura navigation is difficult, and the windings of the Iniquiari (by way of which they have gone this time), make difficult to obtain the necessary supplies and commerce with those places. At the same time I have decided to open a straight road from the mouth of the Erevato river to the Esmeralda. The explorers, who in compliance with my directions have come by land to this city, confirm the reports given before by faithful Caribs, that the shortest way from here to the mouth of the Casiquiari must follow the bank of the Erevato.

For the discovery of the famous Parime Lake I have sent at once, by the way of the Paragua and the Caura, Spanish explorers of courage, led by several Indians acquainted with those of our party, and I hope to receive the reports of these undertakings to make your Excellency individually acquainted with any thing that may be discovered. I understand that in those islands, and on the margins of that immense lake, there are innumerable Indians who, flying from the Spaniards, Portuguese, French, and Hollanders, are found around that country after they retired from the center, leaving almost desert all its circumference.

I think that, once occupied by the Spaniards, one of the islands of the renowned lake, with a reasonable detachment, we will secure at the same time the advantages of depriving the Hollanders and their allied Caribs from continuing in their trade in Poytos which they carry on in this Province by way of the Apanony, Sipo, Maserony, and many other rivers emptying into the Esquivo, and facilitating the navigation of foreigners to Parime and the sources of the Orinoco, Caura, Paragua, and other rivers.

We shall open the country through the progress of our Missions, before any foreigners take hold of this region or lay

it waste, through the constant removal of the Indians, enslaved, for the improvement of the agriculture of their Colonies, by means of the cruel and infamous commerce in Poytos with the Caribs. We will stop within their bounds the Esquivo Hollanders, those of Bervis and Surinam, the Frenchmen from Cayena, and the Portuguese from the Amazon, keeping a constant lookout to embarrass the usurpation which they are always contriving to extend on our dominions, until now difficult to avoid; and assuring the King in the possession of this precious and extensive country, we will give, within a short time a valuable Province with many vassals to the Crown and faithful to our Catholic religion.

We are well disposed, most Excellent Sir, as may be seen by the accompanying copies of letters from the Father Superiors of these Missions, and we are only wanting the necessary supplies, which I hope your Excellency will deign to accord us, as well as the withdrawal of the useless escorts of the Meta and Casanare rivers, to employ these eighteen detachments on the Parime and its surroundings, as there are so many places in which I have distributed unavoidably the rest of the troop under my command.

If there are not soldiers enough in each Post I have no means to relieve any of the most overtaxed detachments.

Wishing to give your Excellency, as I am in duty bound to do, an idea of the geography of all that I have been able to find out in connection with this unknown Province, according to what I have seen and heard in the various reports that I have examined with the greatest attention to discover the truth, I have arranged the accompanying map, which, although susceptible of future corrections when the country will be fully open and explored by the Spaniards, I believe that at present it is the chart most accurate that we have of Guayana, and I hope your Excellency will kindly receive it and excuse any defects that may be noticed, as I expect from the great indulgence of your Excellency.

Praying the Lord to keep in His holy guard the precious life of your Excellency for many happy years, as it is my desire.

Guayana, on the third of November of seventeen seventy—

Most Excellent Sir—Kiss the hand of your Excellency—your most obedient, humble servant,

MANUEL CENTURION.

Most Excellent Bailiff,

Fr. Don Pedro Mesia de la Zerda.

POSTSCRIPT.—I just learn from a few Hollanders who with their launch were seized by our cruisers on the Orinoco, and brought lately to this capital, that the Portuguese from the Marañon river have introduced themselves through the Parime river, up to the southeastern shores of the famous lake of that name, and that within four days' journey from the same, and at the same river, they have fortified a place and built houses and stores for the cacao, in which those lands abound, to be transported by small boats to Para. This news has caused me to make inquiries over and over again, and it is confirmed by several persons who report the same thing. I make your Excellency acquainted with said report, so that, as I think the urgency of the case of our expedition to the Parime Lake may be well understood and your Excellency will kindly furnish me with the necessary means.

CENTURION.

---

**Another Letter from the Bailiff.**

The draft and copies sent by your Honor accompanying the letter of last November third, show very clearly the state of the Province of Guayana and the progress of the Missions, as well as the situation of the Hollanders, French, and Portuguese possessions surrounding the same and the news lately received of their penetration up to the Parime Lake, far in the interior of our dominions; this boldness must be stopped, and your Honor will see as to the means to be employed, without excluding force, under the understanding that I can not dispose of any money and am in need of funds, as the principal thing that your Honor will bear in mind in dealing with the subject. In another letter of this date I have shown the same thing.

Santa Fe, March the seventh, seventeen hundred and seventy-one.

The Bailiff Fr. DON PEDRO MESIA DE LA ZERDA.

Señor Don Manuel Centurion.

---

The foregoing are copies from the original letters kept at the Archives of the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana, at the Secretary's Office under my charge, and I certify to the fact.

Guayana, December the 20th of 1771.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

**Instructions to be observed by the Lieutenant of Artillery,  
Don Nicolas Martinez, Commander of the detachment  
sent to occupy El Dorado and the Parime Lake.**

1. This officer will leave this capital, taking under his orders a detachment of troops consisting of one sergeant, one corporal, twelve soldiers, one cosmographer, and two interpreters. He will transport them in the vessels that he may find more suitable and expedient, carrying the necessary ammunition, arms, and provisions for the transfer and subsistence through the rivers Orinoco, Caura, Cuato, Parime, Abararuru, Aman, and Amoine, entering into the Parime lake and consecutively, he will establish himself at El Dorado, that is reported to be a brilliant mountain of gold color, called Acucuamo and by other names Curucuripati, contiguous to said lake, at the mouth of the Guaricuru creek, settled or guarded by the tribes Macussi, Arecuna, and many others of savage Indians in the interior of this Province.

2. On this march the Commander will carefully keep his whole troop on hand united, without permitting any of the vessels to go astray, and stopping always at good hours, in advantageous places, where the vessels and people are kept under



his eyes and orders, mounting the guards and necessary sentries, so as not to be surprised on any event, taking all due precautions dictated by prudence and military discipline. He will carry a written daily account of every circumstance connected with this journey in detail.

3. He will be especially careful not to allow any vessel of gentile Indians to get ahead of his party, and prevent their communication with the Parime and El Dorado Indians, for fear that they make them give up that place and run away before our expedition reaches there to pacify and reduce them.

4. As soon as said Commander reaches the point of his destination he will endeavor by every politic means, with sagacity and kindness to befriend all those tribes, especially the Macusi and Arecuna, presenting the chiefs of the Indians with those trifles which they esteem, and singularly those who show themselves the friendliest to the Spaniards, so as to stimulate their voluntary submission to the domain of the King our Lord, in whose name he will take official possession of all that country with those solemn formalities that the situation may permit; and administering to the Indians the corresponding oath of allegiance in the most adequate form, offering them in the name of the King, the protection and support of His Majesty to keep them as loyal vassals, his servants, and all their property, and defend them from their enemies, so that they can live in safety for their persons and property, enjoying the other felicities of those submitted to the just rule of the King our Lord, and consequently he will gradually instruct them, using every possible mildness, in the mysteries of our holy Catholic faith, so as to have them embrace it with love and adjure the errors of the gentiles. To this end he will be accompanied with a Reverend Father of the Franciscan Mission of this Province, if the Prelate is willing to detach one to join him to this expedition.

5. At the Parime river, near the Cachivo river, before reaching the mouth of the Abarauru, he will endeavor to establish a fort on a narrow place or point of land advantageously situated, so as to close the pass within gunshot from that place to our enemies, through said river. It will be of the greatest

importance to found in the neighborhood of said fort a few faithful Indian settlements, for the better subsistence and defence of the troop guarding that Post.

6. At the same place of El Dorado, or the most advantageous place to be found in the neighborhood, and in order to prevent the access of the Caribs and corsair Hollanders and Portuguese to the Parime lake, a stronghold will be erected, with lodgings for the Commander and all the troop, with the artillery, armament, and ammunition. Around the neighborhood he will endeavor to establish settlements of faithful Indians, who may help the laborers with the necessary victuals and what may be wanted for the establishment and defence of the Spaniards on that frontier, and on no account whatever will he wage war, or allow any hostilities against the Indians, in order to reduce them, employing the mildest and most attractive means. Only in case of natural defence, shall he ever have to repel them, as far as necessary to refrain others, but always trying our policy of subduing them by love.

7. As soon as he has taken possession of that territory, he will explore it with the greatest care and attention so as to see everything that is useful, especially the famous mountain *El Dorado*, and other mineral and special products found in that neighborhood. Of all that he should discover he will give prompt, circumstantial, and special reports, in reference to everything, and his diary of the journey, to the Commander General, so as to render an account of the same to His Majesty, as well as the geographical description of the places, with maps that they will make in that territory, containing the rivers, lakes, mountains, original inhabitants, and other notes leading to a perfect knowledge of the situation of that country, so vast and unknown.

8. And if he finds any European strangers established in those surroundings, outside of the Colonies permitted to them—to the Portuguese on the Amazon river, the Frenchmen on the Cayena coast and the Hollanders on the Surinam coast, Bervis and Esquivo on the Atlantic Ocean coast—he will intimate to them, in the name of the King our Lord, the order to quit immediately and leave those places of his Royal domain:

and if, after the first polite remonstrances, they do not withdraw to their old and tolerated establishments, leaving free from usurpation what they hold, they will be compelled by force of arms and vigor, as far as circumstances will allow the Commander of this expedition.

9. On the stranding place of the Mairabapure, between Caura and Cuato, an Indian settlement must be established, (even though a small one), to facilitate the pass of the vessels of one to the other river, and even to avoid this work and delay, bringing the boats from one to another part, so as to expedite the transfer of the boats and stores from one to another side and secure the speediest communication of the new establishment of Parime with those of Caura and Orinoco. With this view he will endeavor to settle the Guanavis or another immediate tribe at the place where the house of the Caumaiva Indian is situated on the banks of the Caura, above the mouth of the Erevato. Another settlement on the stranding place of the Mairabapure.

10. If the adventurers or parties, willing to follow this expedition as outsiders, should undertake to make discoveries at their own expense, and explore mines or other useful enterprises in those surroundings, the Commander will allow them to do so, according to the laws of these Kingdoms, after having verified the two chief establishments of the Parime river and the lake of that name, under condition of securing from the profits the part belonging to the King, as lawful dues, and entering into a regular register what they bring to this capital under a true permit and the necessary certificates from the Commander.

11. After having ascertained the substance of the promises made to me by the Indian Captain, Paranacari, of the Purucota tribe, native of the Parime river, to lead this expedition faithfully until the Spaniards are placed in possession of the great Lake of this name, the famous El Dorado and its surroundings, and to reduce and attract to our side the chiefs and numerous tribes of Indians in that neighborhood, the Commander of the expedition will deliver to him the title that I have granted him, as Lieutenant Governor General and Indian Chief of all

the Indian settlements to be found through his assistance on the Parime river and its sources. With due solemnity he will make him known and recognized as such, so as to make this demonstration of the reward to his merit help to stimulate the other Indians in procuring every body to do the same for the benefit and service of the King our Lord.

12. If by an unforeseen accident the misfortune of the failure of this expedition should happen or suspend its course, the Commander will be careful not to separate from him said Indian, Paranacari, as it is very important not to allow such a practical man of his circumstances to get out of our hands. And that until his promises have been redeemed and our establishments on the Parima lake secured, his wives and children will be maintained at Saint Louis of the Erevato, where they are kept to-day with the rest of this tribe, recommended to the Commander of that Post.

13. And, finally, in everything not foreseen in this instruction the Commander will act, according to its spirit, with the prudence, amiability, and good conduct in keeping with his honor, love, and zeal for the Royal service, in order to see the important possessions of the Parime and El Dorado duly secured and the speediest reduction of all those Indians. To that end I grant him and delegate my powers, so that at that great distance and slow recourse to our capital he may act and deliberate in every circumstance of this expedition, according to the Royal law of this Kingdom, and precise subordination and dependence from this General Command.

To that end I grant him the present powers at Guayana on the 20th of September, 1771.

DON MANUEL CENTURION [here is a flourish].

---

I received a copy of this instruction to be carried out as directed.

Dated as above.

NICOLAS MARTINEZ [here is a flourish].

The foregoing is a copy of the original text existing in the General Archives of the Indies in Stand 131—Case 2—Docket 18. Seville, March the 27th, 1891.

The Chief of Archives.

CARLOS JIMENEZ PLACER.

[SEAL.]—General Archives of the Indies.

---

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Don Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of the Indies.

Madrid, April 11th, 1891.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

---

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain at the preceding date.

Caracas, March 6th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[SEAL.]—Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

**No. XIV.**

Stand 131.—Case 2.—Docket 18.

GENERAL ARCHIVES OF THE INDIES —(SEVILLE.)

---

1773.

---

**Letter No. 46 from the Commander of Guayana, Don Manuel Centurion, to the Bailiff Fr. Don Julian de Arriaga, amplifying the report of Dec. 31st, 1770, about the population of that Province, as directed by the Royal Cedula of the 24th of July, of 1772, accompanying various documents.**

---

GUAYANA, November 11th, 1773.

---

1773.—No. 46—Most Excellent Sir—

MY DEAR SIR: By the Royal cedula of the 24th of July, 1772, just arrived, I am directed that “without delay, and extensively, clearly, and distinctly, as the importance of the subject demands, to make a detailed report of all the particulars that the Council has missed on the map and explanation of the state and progress of the population of this Province. sent by me, under date of the 31st of December, 1770, through Don Joseph Solano, former Governor of Caracas, and to state the names of the Reverend Fathers to whom the settlements under the Jesuits were delivered, and in what form; the distribution of land, cattle, and utensils, that have been made and applied in favor of the neighbors; under what rules, by whom, and how have been founded the seven Spanish and mixed Spanish settlements contained, as well as those intended to be settled by Don Francisco Villasana at the Carolina vil-

lage, on the banks of the Aroy river; and finally the situation and distance between the settlements and Missions, with every other particular that he may find worthy of the Royal notice, sending directly to the Council, in the way of reserve, the above-mentioned report, as well as any other to be followed, on the State and progress of this new Province. And at the same time to render an account to the Viceroy of everything worth the attention of his Excellency, asking him for the necessary assistance in money and men and everything else conducive to the advancement and prosperity of this Province, without allowing these communications and subordinations to the Viceroy to impede or delay the reports that, as I have insinuated, must be forwarded directly to the Court."

And in compliance with the directions of the above Royal cedula I send your Excellency a copy of the report that I have sent to the Council, with the corresponding justification upon every particular. In doing so I have the pleasure to show to your Excellency, not only that I have succeeded in giving this Province the consistence and considerable increase of population of forty-three Spanish and Indian settlements, containing over two hundred families of the former, brought from the neighboring Provinces, and about eight thousand of the latter, brought from the forests and rescued from idolatry to civilized and Christian society, besides the construction of over seven hundred houses, about three thousand farms, and the breeding of over one hundred thousand head of cattle and horses, but likewise I have contributed, for that purpose, with the amount of over seven thousand dollars, out of fees and established dues, on account of my office, that I might have retained since my assumption of this general command, and that I have waived voluntarily in the service of the King and the population of this Province, as is shown by authenticated documents accompanying said report, and particularly the two certificates, Nos. 3 and 8, from the Collector of Revenues and the Royal Officer of this city.

This pecuniary service I have rendered, out of my own free will, to overcome difficulties and miseries which made my wishes impossible, depriving me of the glory of populating

1770, through Don Josef Solano, Governor of Caracas, and to be particularly careful to inform the Viceroy of Santa Fe of whatever I may consider worthy of his notice and attention, asking from him the assistance in money and people, and everything else conducive to the advancement and prosperity of this new Province, without allowing this communication and subordination to the Viceroy to impede nor retard the report that I must send directly, as Commander, by way of reserve to the Council.

And in compliance with the orders of His Highness I say that this Province of Guayana is the most eastern part of the dominions of the King in meridional America, on the northern coast, and that the boundaries are, on the north, the lower Orinoco river, the meridional boundary of the Provinces of Cumana and Caracas; on the east, the Atlantic Ocean; on the south, the great Amazon river; and on the west the Rio Negro and the Casiquiari creek and upper Orinoco; the boundary of the eastern and unknown part of the Kingdom of Santa Fe.

In the circumference and precinct of the vast continent of this Province, the Frenchmen and Hollanders occupy all the seacoast with their colonies; the former in Cayena, near the mouth of the Amazon river, and the latter in Surinam, Bervis, and Esquivo, fifty-five or seventy leagues from the large mouth of Orinoco.

On the margin of the Amazon river and on those of Rio Negro up to San Joseph of the Marivitanas (thirty-six leagues below the mouth of Casiquiari and thirty-two from our settlements and strongholds of San Carlos and San Felipe), the Portuguese are established, and our effective possessions are reduced to one part of Rio Negro, all the Casiquiari, the upper and lower Orinoco, and the new establishments that we are founding in the interior of the country by the rivers Caroni, Paragua, Aroy, Caura, Erevato, Padamo, Ventuari, and others, going from the unknown centers of Guayana to Orinoco. This river is divided in branches, forty-one leagues before reaching the sea, and receives its water through numberless mouths, in the space of seventy leagues of clusters of mangroves, all flooded from the point of Barima to Guarapiche.



gunshot from said Castle of San Francisco, having on its top a small fort with a palisade in the shape of a star, without fosse; it is thirty-seven yards in length, twenty-six in breadth, with nine iron guns, mounted and supplied with ammunition.

For both Posts there is a garrison of one captain commander, one subaltern officer, and twenty-five men of infantry, with a corporal and six artillerymen; one armed launch at the foot of the Castle, with one cannon and twelve small pieces served by sixteen pioneers.

As the general breadth of the Orinoco, at this part of the river, is about eighteen hundred yards, beyond the reach of a cannon, point blank from these two batteries, the old Spaniards found necessary the erection of batteries on the opposite side, so as to prevent the passage of vessels by means of cross fires. For that purpose they built, near the mouth of the Limones creek, an oval tower of twenty-three yards in diameter, with good materials; but unfortunately it fell before it was finished, on account of the weight and the weakness of the soil in which it was built, without the precaution of strengthening the foundations so as to consolidate the muddy and sandy soil. This work has been entirely abandoned for the above reason, and therefore the pass is open on that side to the vessels of the smugglers and enemies of the Crown, that can navigate with ten fathoms of water and fair winds, without any risk from the artillery of the batteries of San Francisco and the Padrastro on the opposite side, out of their reach, save a casual shot by elevation.

In order to avoid these difficulties and the sickly condition of the place, and to have all the forts united in an advantageous place, a true key to close the Orinoco, the well-known navigation of which easily discovers to an enemy the Provinces of Cumana, Caracas and Barinas, and opens the doors to the kingdom of Santa Fe, His Majesty desires, as shown by the Royal order of the 3d of December, 1770, to establish the same (fortress) formally on the hill of the Island of Fajardo, being eight leagues above Padrastro, and half a league below the mouth of the Caroni river, dividing the Orinoco into two channels almost equal, the broadest seven hundred yards in.

flood times. Its summit is fit to hold a fort equal to the one projected for the Padrastro mountain, and the situation more adequate for closing the river and covering the Province, because from that controlling position muskets will reach, where cannons will not in the other place, and having no population whatever below the Caroni near the Orinoco, everything is kept under the protection of this fortification, for although there are a few settlements towards the east inland, they are far from the river and protected by the ridge of mountains between them and the Orinoco; said obstacle, favored by the desert above-mentioned, opposes any evil intent from the enemy against them, and gives sufficient time to prevent it in every case.

The Fajardo fortification may be supplied with more facility than that of Padrastro; and the people convoked at Angostura by the Commander General for that purpose, find the full protection of the Caroni river against an enemy, trying from land to prevent a junction. It is likewise of the greatest convenience to this city.

As this country, from the last century, has been receiving population and requires the reduction of the Indians, the three Missions, one under the Catalan Capuchin Fathers from the Island of Trinidad, another under the Franciscan Fathers from Piritu, and the third under the Jesuits of Santa Fe, with the exception of the first were inactive, until the year 1732, when the distribution amongst them of this vast territory, even before it was known or explored, except the banks of the lower Orinoco, was made in the following form:

The Catalan Capuchins, situated until then around the city of Guayana, took charge of the eighty-three leagues of territory between the mouth of the Orinoco and Angostura, and thence drawing a line up to the Marañon or Amazon rivers. The Franciscan Observant Fathers took the one hundred leagues from the Angostura to the mouth of the Cuchivero river, with their corresponding land between them and the Amazon river; and the rest, to the sources of the Orinoco (then unknown), was taken in charge by the Jesuits, but as it was discovered afterwards that the upper Orinoco, Rio Negro,

and Casiquiari are in reciprocal communication, that territory was found to be too extensive for only one Mission, and leaving to the Jesuits the one hundred leagues which they had assigned as far as the rapids of the Ature and Maipure, and dividing this river into upper and lower Orinoco, His Majesty sent the Andalusian Capuchins to attend to the reduction and conversion of the Indians of the upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, and afterwards they took, likewise, provisional charge of catechising the settlements left by the Jesuits of Orinoco, and everything was afterwards abandoned, as I stated to your Highness on the 17th of September, 1771, by means of your Secretary, Don Pedro Garcia Mayoral.

Out of that community only two Reverend Fathers are left, Fr. Josef Antonio Xeres and Fr. Miguel de Nerja, who, after the general stampede of their brothers in Christ and the death of the Prefect, Fr. Andres de Cadiz, were taken ill and left for this city, where they are serving as pastors of the Maruanta and Borbon Parishes. For that reason I keep a Reverend Father of the Franciscan Mission constantly navigating on the Orinoco, Casiquiari, and Rio Negro attending, as far as possible, to the spiritual wants of the settlements abandoned by the Andalusian Capuchins in both territories, while your Highness fills, as I have requested, the Mission for the upper Orinoco and Rio Negro.

The principal board of applications for the houses, colleges, and missions of the Company established at Caracas sent the Franciscan Conventual Fathers from that Province asked by me on the 27th of August, 1771. Those are the best Missioners that we have had in the settlements of the Jesuits after the latter's expulsion, and who may replace the Fathers who die or who are taken sick in that unhealthy territory.

I have requested several times the Diocesan Prelate in charge of that church, after the delivery which I made of it to him, in compliance with the orders and instructions of his Excellency the Count of Aranda, to make the appointments of pastors, and he has constantly replied that he has not anybody.

Abandoned, as I have said that this Province was, from the last century, to the discretion of the Father Missioners, sick-

ness, want of commerce and of government were destroying the city of Santo Thomé de la Guayana, the only Spanish settlement found in all this vast continent, and the Orinoco almost deserted, or more properly controlled by the barbarous Caribs, when in the year 1755 the Royal expedition of boundaries arrived, commanded by the Chief of Squadrons, Don Josef de Iturriaga, who subjected the proud Indians, reduced and delivered many of them to the Missioners, founded at his expense and of the Royal Treasury the two Spanish settlements called Ciudad Real (Royal City) and Real Corona (Royal Crown) at the lower Orinoco, and penetrated to the upper Orinoco and Casiquiari, three hundred leagues, all a desert as far as Rio Negro, which he occupied with a detachment of troops and erected a stronghold on the Portuguese frontier, in order to better stop the progress of the conquests of that nation.

He reduced to the control of the King and brought to our holy religion the Indian tribes controlling that country and who had not only resisted with extraordinary bravery and persistence the entry of the Spaniards in the upper Orinoco, but had destroyed likewise, through a constant and cruel war, the other natives. He founded there three settlements, San Josef de Maipures, at the entry of the upper Orinoco, and San Carlos and San Felipe in Rio Negro; and for their improvement and the establishment of other settlements and cities that he thought necessary for the security and preservation of these dominions, the King made him Commander General of all the new settlements of the Orinoco, when by order of His Majesty the Commissioners of the boundary expedition were recalled to Spain in the year 1761.

At the representation of Don Josef de Iturriaga, or rather on account of the report of Don Josef Solano, the third Commissioner, who had been sent with that expedition, the King decided to set up under another footing the Governor of this Province (until then subject to the Governor of Cumana) and to transfer the city of Guayana to the Angostura of Orinoco.

To attain that end, His Majesty appointed, as Commander *pro tempore* of this Province, Colonel Don Joachin Moreno de Mendoza, and commissioned him by the Royal order of in-

structions of the 5th of June of 1762, independently from Iturriaga and subordinated to the Viceroy of Santa Fe, as shown by the accompanying copy No. 1. In the year 1764 Moreno took possession of this command, and in 1766 I came to relieve him, and to serve on the same terms that he did, with the only difference of being then under the orders and direction of Don Josef Solano, Governor of Caracas.

At the beginning of the following year of 1767, Don Josef de Iturriaga withdrew on account of sickness to the Island of Marguerita, leaving me in charge of the General command of the settlement of the Orinoco, with the same power granted to him by the King, as it is shown by the appointment or title of my commission, signed by him on the 28th of January, 1767, confirmed by the Royal cedula of the 5th of May of 1768 (Annex No. 2). Consequently, I tried to be posted in regard to the state and circumstances appertaining to my jurisdiction, for the discharge of my duties and to satisfy the Royal trust of my superiors.

I visited all the settlements of each Province, except three of the upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, beginning with the territory of the Catalan Capuchin Mission, the oldest, and established in the last century, and I found that all the population and consistence of the same was reduced to eighteen Indian settlements, with five thousand two hundred and seventy-three souls, the Spanish village at San Antonio de Upata, with one hundred and thirty-seven persons of all sexes and ages; a cattle estate of over thirty thousand head of cattle, besides the breeding of horses and mares administered and possessed by the founders, the Catalan Capuchin Fathers in their territory, from the banks of the Orinoco thirty leagues inland to the east of the Caroni river. The Indians were mild, the climate healthy, and the soil fit for farming and breeding purposes, advantageously situated for population and commerce, but, unfortunately, all this property was in dead hands (*manos muertas*), forbidden to both natives and Spaniards, both miserable on that account.

Twenty-five leagues above the mouth of the Caroni river I found this new city of Guayana or la Angostura (the narrow-

est part of the river) of Orinoco, inhabited by five hundred and fifty-five poor persons, just arrived, dwelling in straw-roofed huts, without possessing yet any products, farms, cattle, boats, or any other means of subsistence, and under the disadvantage of having no other settlements around or any help within twenty leagues' distance. But the site is healthy and adequate for both land and water commerce.

In the territory to be occupied by the Franciscan Mission from Pirutu there were only two Reverend Fathers, who had founded two settlements with Caribs, Platanar and Guazeiparo, with two hundred and seventy-eight souls, near the city of Real Corona, distant from Guayana thirty-five leagues, and composed of a hundred and five Spanish persons very poor. Ciudad Real, which is likewise in said territory, sixty leagues farther up on the creek of Uyapi, near the Orinoco, with four hundred and fifty-eight Spaniards, not so poorly situated; and at a distance of twelve leagues, on the eastern margin of the Cuchivero, there is a village with a hundred and twenty-seven fugitive Indian Cafres from the Jesuit Mission, aggregated to that city by Royal order. This territory is all healthy but not so fertile and profitable, nor having as many Indians as that of the Catalan Capuchins.

From Cuchivero to the rapids of Atures and Maipures the Jesuit Missioners had on the southern bank of the lower Orinoco five Indian settlements and one on the opposite margin, under the jurisdiction of Caracas, founded from the time of their establishment in the year 1732, at various distances, with twelve hundred and seventy-two persons, the most civilized and useful of all the Provinces, six thousand head of large cattle belonging to the Mission and over one thousand possessed by the Indians, and several Spanish families established among them and contributing not a little to the happiness of the Indians and to the subsistence of those settlements, in spite of the insalubrious climate and poverty of the soil, that seems to be full of deleterious exhalations, injurious to man and to the plants; but the Jesuits preferred it, on account of fronting the Meta river, for the sake of the navigation and commerce of the Kingdom of Santa Fe, where they had their Superior and their colleges.

For the visit of the three small Indian settlements on the upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, consisting of five hundred and forty souls, as well as the exploration of the cocoa plants in those wild forests, I sent as Commissioners the Prefect of the Andalusian Capuchin Mission, Fr. Josef Antonio de Xeres, the Lieutenant of Infantry, Don Francisco Boyadilla, Commander of the detachment and frontier of Rio Negro, and who was to be the Captain settler of the Esmeralda, and is now Governor of Los Quijos, and Don Apolinar Diez de la Fuente, and they certified, without discrepancy, on the 28th of November, 1767, that the groves (cocoa trees) were so extensive and prolific that they could supply this Province with the produce and ship it to Spain with a profit to the purchaser.

Nothing was then known of the extensive inland territory of this Province, beyond the thirty leagues held by the Catalan Capuchin Missioners. The geographical charts showed that even after leaving between the foreign colonies and our establishments a desert of eighty or a hundred leagues so as to avoid their commerce and communication, we had yet left many hundreds of square leagues to settle and occupy with great profit to the State and to religion, but it is our misfortune that everything was not only unknown to the Spaniards, but abandoned to foreign Colonies, introducing their men with the Caribs, trading in slaves from the barbarous tribes inhabiting the center of this extensive country, improving their establishments considerably on the sea coast and the Amazon river, leaving our land deserted and unfit to be occupied in the future for want of the natives gone, if we do not take prompt and efficient measures on our side, advancing to the frontiers to stop the strangers in their incursions and usurpations of the dominions of His Majesty.

With this knowledge, and sure that there has not been, nor are there in this Province, any Indians to be reduced or converted by the word or preaching only, and that it was necessary force or gifts to bring them out from the forests and keep them in civil and Christian society, and observing that the more diligent Missioners avail themselves for that purpose of the escort of soldiers granted to them by the Governor, I came

to the conclusion, after mature reflection, that it should be better, for the reduction and pacification of the same, to do so directly through the soldiers under their own officers and Commanders, rather than place them under the Missioners, from whom they do not expect any inducement of reward or punishment. At the same time this city has no public revenues, and, as I have said, its inhabitants just transferred are very poor, and in want of all the necessities of human life, surrounded everywhere by a horrible desert, making impossible for them their subsistence, if no Indian settlement were founded in the neighborhood for the necessary products, and hands for the establishment and comfort of the Spaniards; but I am in want of the necessary means to meet these requirements, as there was no money in the Treasury, but only liabilities, and from Santa Fe there was very faint hope of support, on account of similar indigence.

This miserable condition of this Province, in spite of my desire to correspond to the Royal confidence reposed in me, trying to secure the welfare of the country as far as it was in my power, influenced my determination to reduce several Indians from the forest and bring at my expense several Spanish families from the neighboring Provinces and organize there a settlement. In order to accomplish this important project I appointed an Administrator to collect all the taxes and fees due me as Governor and Chief Justice, from the excises, pilotages and anchorage dues, fines, etc., the receipts of which at the time amounted to seven thousand five hundred and twenty-one dollars; that as shown by the certificate of the collector, Don Diego Mariño (whose testimony is the voucher No. 3), has been used in bringing two hundred Spanish families from the neighboring Provinces of Caracas, Cumana, Barinas, and Marguerita, and eighteen settlements, as follows: Marisanti and Pana-pana, at two and a quarter leagues from this city, within the territory of the Catalan Capuchin Mission, from where other emigrants have been taken, from the settlements of Monte Calvario and Santa Anna, a reduction of Indians from the settlement of Piedad, and almost all the expenses for the foundation of Barceloneta in the Parana, as



shown likewise by the certificate of the Reverend Father Prefect, Fr. Bruno de Barcelona (whose certified copy is the voucher No. 4).

In the territory of the Franciscan Mission I have founded and improved (as shown by the certificate No. 5 from the Reverend Fathers) the settlements of Buena Vista and another called Copiche, at one and two leagues, respectively, from this city; and, penetrating farther into the interior of the country, I have founded the settlements of Guaypa, those of Saint Louis and San Vicente del Crevato, that of San Francisco del Yniquari, those of Conception and San Carlos of Caura. I have rendered help to those of Tapacquire and Mono Mountain (Cerro del Mono), all Indian settlements, and likewise the Spanish villages Borbon and Carolina. I have increased the population of Real Corona and sustained that of Ciudad Real, to prevent their ruin on account of the constant sickness of the last few years.

In the territory to be occupied by the Mission of the Jesuits I have founded in a healthy and advantageous place the village of Caicara, with Indians and Spaniards dispersed from the settlement of Cabruta of the Province of Caracas; and I have likewise sustained the other settlements left by the Jesuits on this side of Orinoco, notwithstanding the horrible mortality and sickness prevailing in certain seasons of the year in all of them. And at the upper Orinoco and Rio Negro, as shown by certificate No. 6 of the ex-Prefect and Justice of the Andalusian Capuchin Mission, Fr. Josef Antonio de Xeres and Fr. Miguel de Nerja, I have established six formal settlements, Soma, Santa Barbara, Tuamini, San Gabriel, San Francisco Solano, and Santa Gertrudis, all at the expense of my fees and out of alms.

I have founded in the same territory, at the expense of the Royal Treasury (in virtue of the Royal order of the 5th of October of 1768, No. 7), the village of La Esmeralda, a cattle farm for the subsistence of those inhabitants; and I have begun the foundation of twenty other Indian settlements on the straight road which I have opened happily, at the moderate cost of eleven thousand four hundred and eighty-three dollars,

as shown by certificate No. 8 of the Royal Treasury Officer Don Andres de Oleaga, for the speediest and easiest communication of all these new establishments with this capital, as well as on account of the knowledge and formal possession of this territory and the reduction of the natives.

And finally, in order to occupy the important frontier of Parime, in the remotest part of this Province, I have sent a detachment of sixty men, under the command of Lieutenant Don Vicente Diez de la Fuente, who is already within the sources of the Parana (river), at three hundred leagues from this capital, founding the city of Guirior with Spanish families that I have sent from here, and other Indian settlements founded on the same route to answer as scales (or stations) for our establishments and safety of the King's dominion in that region.

The Borbon and Carolina villages have been founded at my request, the former by Don Francisco Josef de Espinosa, and the latter by Don Francisco Villasana, residents of this Province, and each one has accomplished his work with due formalities, according to the prescribed rules and laws, without stipulating nor asking for any assistance, waiting for the approval of Your Highness, according to Royal cedula of November 14, 1779; but as the jurisdiction and the lands granted by law are of little or no value at present, and they have worked and expended a considerable portion of their own money, especially Villasana, who went farther into the interior to found his settlement, I consider him worthy of the Royal favor, and of a yearly pension of two hundred dollars, and besides one hundred dollars yearly to Espinosa, during both of their lifetime, as a reward well deserved and so as to stimulate others to the same work of population.

The distribution made of farming lands, building lots, and sites for breeding cattle is made by the laws of this kingdom, and I was instructed by Don Jose de Iturriaga of the conditions of his appointment and the requirements of the Royal order that he quotes of the 21st of September, 1762, that no title should be granted nor the property awarded before the improvement and cultivation of the same. To the Indian sett e-

ments I allow, as commons, one league of farming land around every settlement and another league of reserved lands, continuous with the other settlements, so that they do not receive any injury from the others, nor the Spaniards and their cattle.

To every Spanish settlement two leagues are given in full all around, one square league for cattle being common pasture ground and watering places. The building lots are subject to the ability of the neighbors to cover as much space as they can actually occupy. To those of the Esmeralda village, in consideration of the long distance of that difficult desert and exhausted place, every family is allowed three thousand wild cocoa trees in those forests, in a land susceptible of multiplying them and bearing other products, a site for breeding cattle, and a building lot, all in perpetuity; on the first year they are allowed two laborers and rations of casave and jerked beef and, for once only, two hoes, two axes, two machetes, two *caporanos* (?), one sow, and one cow to each family; and for the commonwealth, commons are granted as well as pasture grounds for cows, all on account of the Royal Treasury, as there is no other recourse for the subsistence of those inhabitants and those of Rio Negro. The administration is in charge of the commander of all of them, Don Antonio Barreto, Captain of Infantry.

To the other Spanish and Indian settlements, as they have been made without any expense to the Royal Treasury, in less convenient places, they have been variously considered in regard to their wants and what has been found possible to allow them.

I have been and am very particular in reporting and giving an account of everything to my Superior, and I have the satisfaction to deserve their approval of my zeal and conduct (as shown by the accompanying letters No. 9, from the Governor of Caracas, Don Josef Solano, and the Most Excellent Sirs the Viceroy Don Pedro de la Zerda and Don Manuel de Guierior), and I expect likewise to deserve the superior approval of your Highness, and that the King be satisfied of my services, as well as the services of those who have helped me in particular to

place this Province in the present condition of welfare in which it is, and the merit of which I can not refrain from laying before your Highness, saying that the first and better auxillary that I have had in every respect has been the Controller of the Treasury, Don Andres Oleaga, and therefore I consider this zealous and faithful Minister worthy of His Majesty's favor and of the honor of the appointment of Paymaster of War, or head of the Tribunal of Accounts at Santa Fe, and that a Deputy Royal Treasurer be appointed to help him in the laborious work that he has and is necessary for the good administration of the Treasury Office, and its improvement.

The second is Don Antonio Barreto, acting captain of one of the companies on duty in this Province. His activity, talent, diligence, and disinterestedness, shown in the settlements and improvements of the upper Orinoco, entitle him to the Royal kindness and the honor of being made full captain of the company in which he is acting as such, and, if possible, to the appointment for one of the military orders. And the third is Don Francisco Amantegui, Secretary of the Commander General, who for seven years has been serving with honor, intelligence, diligence, and disinterestedness and is worthy of the Royal favor and to be allowed the appointment of Royal Treasurer of this Province, if that office is to be created, or else another equivalent distinction.

May God keep your Highness in his holy guard for many years, as wanted by his vassals.

Guayana November 11th, 1773.

---

This is a copy from the original sent by the Secretary of this General Command of Orinoco to the Royal and Supreme Council of the Indies, to which I refer.

City of Guayana, November 11th, 1773.

FRANCISCO AMANTEGUI,

Secretary—[here is a flourish].

**Copy of the Royal Order of Instructions.***Number 1.*

The King, considering the importance of setting upon another footing the Government of the Province of Guayana, for its best protection and conditions and facilities to reach the Kingdom of Santa Fe, through the well known and easy navigation of the Orinoco, and to remove the settlement of Guayana to Angostura on the same river, avoiding the unhealthiness of the place, as shown by the experience of its inhabitants, and preventing the increase of its population, he has concluded to erect a separate command of all its district and make it immediately subordinate to the Viceroy of Santa Fe, sending your Honor to fill, *pro tempore*, this office, trusting that your well-known zeal and experience will carry out this idea with the promptness required, on account of the importance of the end in view. And in consequence I inform your Honor, by command of his Majesty, that immediately after receipt of this notice and instruction, with the corresponding commission accompanying the same, Your Honor will depart for the aforesaid Province and act as directed, having an understanding with the Governor of Cumana, to whom the corresponding orders are communicated, about his action and the assistance he has to render.

His Majesty desires that you establish your headquarters at Angostura, distant from the present city about thirty-four leagues from the Castle, where the Orinoco river is reduced to eighty (80) yards in breadth, and you will remove there all the residents of Guayana to a climate much better calculated for the inhabitants and for the improvement of the place and facility to stop the progress of the enemies. From the new quarters it will be easy to bring more persons and forces to dislodge them and to render assistance to the garrison of the castles, preventing the entry of an enemy through the river or the ingress of traders who may have eluded the fortresses.

Your Honor, without any loss of time, will endeavor to fortify the two front planes of the eastern and western fort of Padraostro of Guayana with a strong palisade, parapet, and earthworks, defending the eastern plan with heavy guns

commanding the rear works of the Castle and the pass to the lagoons of Baratillo and Ceiva, so as to protect the northern front flank of the fortress and the eastern palisade, embarrassing from there with minor artillery the advance of an enemy by the way of Baratillo. Your Honor will raise the parapet of the western curtain and place in position there three six-pounders, so as to cover that front with a second palisade. The tower of the small fort must be taken down and all the interior square must be covered with tiles and pillars of heavy and hard wood, fixed on the terre-plein in contact with the interior face of the parapets of the curtains, where they do not embarrass the defence.

The small fort of Limones must be girded by a counter foundation nine feet apart, deepening four feet more than the foundation, and the terre-plein it has must be removed, leaving it only two and a half feet higher for the opening of the embrasures for the artillery. All the small forts shall have to be covered by a solid flat roof on the banquet of the parapet, leaving a skylight for the communication with the sentries. Four caunons must be mounted, two of them eight-pounders, for the defence of the water avenues, and two four-pounders for those from land, and four more on the roof. All the stones taken from the small fort must be left at its foot, and the eastern point of the Limones creek must be defended by sinking stones.

Your Honor will have to build two cruising launches, one for the service of the garrison of the fort and the other for that of Angostura. While the said works are in progress (the expenses must come out of the fund applied to the building of the fortress of Limones), you will separate the city on the southern bank from the Angostura and then you shall convey there all the cattle, allowing their pasture farther up.

Your Honor will not allow new farms for the cultivation of vegetables and cereals on the margins of the Orinoco below Angostura, and at the same time the Indian settlement of Suay, with all its cattle, must be removed, as soon as the works of the fortress are finished, they shall have to reside at Angostura, which has to be closed by a battery placed at the place called San Felipe and on the eastern point of a hill in the rear. Your Honor will see that a stronghold be built to an-

swer for headquarters and defend the rear of the population and the battery, paying from there due attention to the garrison of the fort and to prevent the pass of strangers and protect the Capuchin Missions of Guayana and of San Fernando de Atabapus, those of the Observant Franciscan Fathers on the eastern part of Orinoco, those of the Jesuits and of the Meta (river), as well as those of the dominions of Barinas, giving them the necessary escort.

Considering that the occupation and expenses for the transfer of the Guayana parties will deprive them for a long time of a church, His Majesty has granted four thousand dollars for such a building, and to that end the corresponding order has been issued to the Viceroy of Santa Fe.

To the actual troop of the assignment of the forts of Guayana, consisting of one hundred men, the seventy-three of the escort of the Jesuit Missions of the Orinoco and dominions of Barinas must be added the twenty-five men of the fort of Limones and fifty-two that must be furnished as directed by the Governor of Cumana, who has to send them immediately in company with those from the garrison of Araya (dismounted), the same Governor has orders to increase said number with any excess left, after meeting other wants. Your Honor will organize this troop into two companies with their corresponding officers.

The Governor of Cumana is directed likewise to send to Guayana all the artillery from Araya, to the extent that he may find necessary, helping your Honor, and facilitating in all your wants what you may urgently require within his power.

By order of the King I make you acquainted with the foregoing directions, so that you will at once depart for your destination and carry out the tenor of the present instructions. His Majesty has no doubt of your well known zeal and conduct, and hopes that you will do your best to meet his expectations, considering the importance of the present subject.

May the Lord keep your life for many years.

Aranjuez, June the 5th, 1762.

The Bailiff, FR. DON JULIAN DE ARRIAGA.

Señor Don Joaquin Moreno y Mendoza.

The above is a copy of the original Royal order of instructions kept in the Archives of the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana, to which I refer.

City of Guayana, November 11th, 1773.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI,

Secretary—[here is a flourish].

*Number 2.*

Don Joseph de Iturriaga, Chevalier of the Order of Santiago, Chief of the Royal squadron, Commander General of the settlements and all the Orinoco.

Whereas, by Royal Order of the 24th of October, 1760, His Majesty has kindly granted me permission to remain in the Province of Venezuela, Cumana, and any other place that I may think fit for the accomplishment of my views in regard to the foundation of "Cuidad Real" and that of "Real Corona," the tenor of which is as follows :

"Notwithstanding that by a separate order of the third instant, inclosed herewith, your Honor is directed to return to these Kingdoms, with all the persons who left them to participate in the commission for the treaty of boundaries, His Majesty considers that if your Honor finds that your personal presence in the Province of Venezuela, Cumana, or any other place that your Honor thinks to be calculated to accomplish successfully the important views that your Honor has had in undertaking the foundation of settlements and cities, one at the site of Yape, on the southern margin of the Orinoco, and the other called 'Real Corona,' near the Aroy river, according to the advice of your Honor by letter of the 10th of March of this year, your Honor will instruct the other commissioners to return to Spain, as soon as they find the opportunity to do so, and your Honor may remain for the time necessary for the accomplishment of the settlement of the cities in course of erection, and the subsistence of places more adequate for the protection of the territories of His Majesty.

"May the Lord keep your life for many years.

"Madrid, 24th of October, 1760.

"The Bailiff, FR. DON JULIAN DE ARRIAGA.

"To Señor Don Joseph de Iturriaga."



And likewise by another Royal order of the twenty-second of September of seventeen hundred and sixty two, His Majesty agrees with my remaining in the commission for the improvement of settlements, and to be recognized as Commander General of the same and of all the river Orinoco; by another Royal order of the twenty-first of said month and year, trying by the most acceptable means to prevent the entrance of the Portuguese or their permanence in any places where they may prove injurious to our natives; and by another (Royal cedula) of April of seventeen hundred and sixty-five, I am directed, in regard to the reduction and preservation of the natives of the upper and lower Orinoco and Rio Negro, to concur for that purpose with Don Joseph Solano, without any jealousy of his interfering with my jurisdiction, as Commander General of these establishments, and His Majesty wanting our mutual concurrence in everything appertaining to the Royal service.

For that reason and the unanimous advice of two Surgeons of my attendance, in my present complaint of incipient paralysis, advising my change of climate, leaving this Castle for a temperate and milder one, I have decided, in virtue of the first Royal order, already quoted, to go to the neighborhood of the city of Caracas, leaving the command of this province of Guayana in charge of Don Manuel Centurion, Captain of Artillery of the fort of Guayana.

Don Gaspar de Salaverria has written to him in my name, on the second of January, last, notwithstanding that said officer by the order of the King of October the eighth, of seventeen hundred and sixty-two, is under my orders to render his help in the foundation and subsistence of this city, that of the Real Corona, and others to be established on the upper Orinoco, Rio Negro, for the protection of the lands of his Majesty, and the other affairs under my charge, and for everything connected with the Royal service.

Therefore, considering all the circumstances and the qualities and merits, love, zeal, honor, and nobility concurring and shown by the Royal trust, in the person of said Don Manuel Centurion, and in virtue of the Royal powers vested in me, as Commander General, I appoint, name, and constitute said

Commander of the Province of Guayana, Captain Don Manuel Centurion, to fill my place as Lieutenant Commander General of the settlement and of all the Orinoco river, and grant him all my powers without limitation, to do, pending my absence, the same as I would and ought to do in both of said new cities and the settlement of Cuchivero, whose Indians and those of the Cafre tribe and their aggregation are incorporated by royal order of the twentieth of September, of seventeen hundred and sixty-two, to the neighborhood of this Royal city. Likewise at the upper Orinoco and Rio Negro he will act as the requirements of the occasion may demand, reporting every case to me and to the Governor and Captain General of the Province of Venezuela, the Naval Captain, Don Joseph Solano, whose assent is required in his affairs.

And I order and command the Captains of the new settlements and those of Cuchivero, and to all the neighboring inhabitants and residents of the same, and every other person that in any manner be under my orders, to receive him as I do, and to consider well received said Don Manuel Centurion, in the use and exercise of my powers and in my place, as Lieutenant Commander General of the settlements of all the Orinoco river, to obey his orders by word of mouth or in writing, and observe and submit to his directions as my own, in virtue of the present letters by which I bestow on him all my powers, without any limitation, paying him all due respect, and the honors, graces, allowances, exemptions, immunities, and privileges due to the Lieutenant Commander General of the settlements of all the Orinoco, under penalty of being punished for disobedience, according to law.

And as His Majesty, by Royal order dated at San Ildefonso on the 21st of September, of seventeen hundred and sixty-two, granted me the power to offer and give lots for houses in the new settlements of my command, farming lands and sites for pasture ground for breeding cattle, lands for sugar cane, and other products of exportation, granting the corresponding titles of conveyance, subject to the Royal confirmation after my report of every case to His Majesty. For this purpose, and to avoid any delay in the service of His Majesty, the

new establishments in my charge, during my absence, I commission said Captain Don Manuel Centurion so to make grants to the neighbors of said two cities of the aforesaid lands in the name of His Majesty the King, whenever said neighbors have not received any before, using my own powers from the same source, and observing all judicial formalities for the possession of the same, and sending me copies of the same proceedings in due form, in order to obtain their final confirmation. And as I have empowered the Captain and ordinary Judge of this city to grant possessions of farming lands and pasturage grounds to the neighbors who have petitioned for the same, I recommend especially to the said Don Manuel Centurion the observance of said commission and powers, calling for all the proceedings already closed and sending me authenticated copies, while keeping the original papers in the corresponding Archives.

Therefore, in virtue of all that has been mentioned, I have ordered the present letters to be issued and sealed in my presence and countersigned by my undersigned secretary, before witnesses, owing to my inability to sign the same, on account of my present physical affliction, already mentioned, in this Royal City (Ciudad Real) of Orinoco, on the 28th of January, 1767.

By command of the Commander General—

IGNACIO DE CHORROCO—[here is a seal].

DON GASPAR DE SALAVERRIA,

Sergeant Major of the Garrison of Cumana,

and DON CARLOS MORAN DEL CASTILLO,

Resident of this city.

---

We certify, in due legal form, that we were witnesses at the time when the present commission was read to the Commander General, Don Josef de Iturriaga, by his secretary, Don Ignacio Chorroco, and said Chief issued and expedited the same with all its details and circumstances therein expressed, and did not sign, as he is unable to use his right hand, but his secretary did so.

In testimony whereof we sign the present act and the above commission, in the same city, on the same day, month, and year.

GASPAR SALAVERRIA.

CARLOS JACINTO MORAN DEL CASTILLO.

---

It agrees with the original document from which we, the undersigned acting witnesses, for want of a Notary Public, in virtue of a verbal order of his Honor the Commander General of this Province of Guayana, drew this copy, well and faithfully written and corrected in five folios, with the first under stamp No. 4.

In testimony whereof we sign the present act in Guayana, on the eleventh day of November, of seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

MIGUEL MEXIA—[here is a flourish].

MIGUEL DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

---

We, Don Josef Ventura, Pastor of the Parish Church of this city of Guayana, and Don Andres de Oleaga, Accomptant of the Royal Treasury of the same city for His Majesty, do certify that the two signatures authorizing the above document are the same as used by Don Miguel Mexia and Don Miguel de Oleaga, the witnesses with whom, for want of a Notary Public, the Tribunal of this Commander General is acting, as they are faithful and loyal, trustworthy, and possessing all the other circumstances required by the law of these Kingdoms, and therefore to all the acts signed by them due credit and full faith is given judicially and extra-judicially.

In testimony whereof we sign the present act in Guayana, on the eleventh day of November, of seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

JOSE VENTURA—[here is a flourish].

ANDRES OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

**Copy of Royal Cedula of Boundaries.**

The King, my Viceroy, Governor and Captain General of the new Kingdom of Granada and President of my Royal Audience of the city of Santa Fe. Don Josef de Iturriaga, Chief of Squadron of my Royal Navy, directed that the General Command of the new settlements of the lower and higher Orinoco and Rio Negro, that he controlled, should remain as it is on account of his demise, in charge of the Governor and Commander of Guayana. I have agreed to accept this resolution, and finding convenient to my Royal service the invariable subsistence, subject to my further resolution, of the above expressed aggregation to the same Governor and Commander of Guayana as the nearest to the above places, and therefore until now in charge of the escort of the Missions of the same Province, to have it under the same Command, always subordinated to that Captain Generalship, the whole of said Province, the limits of which are: on the north, the lower Orinoco, the southern boundary of the Provinces of Cumana and Venezuela; on the west, the upper Orinoco, the Casiquiari and Rio Negro; on the south, the Amazon river, and on the east, the Atlantic Ocean. I have decided to make this declaration and to send you the present Royal Cedula, in virtue of which I command you to communicate the corresponding orders for its compliance to all the Tribunals, Governors, and Officers to whom it may concern, for its observance and notice, that such is my will and that this, my Royal Cedula, will be transferred to my Council of the Indies for the ends that may be found adequate, in a copy sent by the undersigned Secretary of State and of the Department of the Indies.

Given at Aranjuez on the fifth of May, seventeen hundred and sixty-eight.

I, the King—

DON JULIAN DE ARRIAGA.

It is a legal copy of the original one, existing in this Secretaryship of the Chamber of the Most Excellent Viceroy of this new Kingdom of Granada, to which I refer.

Santa Fe, January 10th, 1769,

FRANCISCO SILVESTRE.

This is a copy of the Royal Cedula, addressed by the Secretary of the Most Excellent Viceroy of this district, to the Commander General of the Orinoco and Guayana.

I certify to the fact.

City of Guayana, November 11th, 1773.

FRANCISCO DE ANATEGUI,

Secretary—[here is a flourish].

**Certificate by the Collector of Revenues.**

*Number 3.*

Don Diego Mariño, Collector of the Revenues and dues given over to the City of Santo Thome of the Guayana, by Don Manuel Centurion, Governor and Commander General of this Province.

I certify and swear in due form, according to law, that as this city was without any revenues for its subsistence or means to carry out the public works, and being in want of a Church, Royal Offices, and Court houses, and other public buildings necessary and convenient for the public service in every city, and still more necessary in the capital of a Province as this is, said Governor, Don Manuel Centurion, decided, as soon as he took possession of his command, that all dues and charges belonging to him as Chief Justice, the excises, fees for visits, countersigning weights and measures, and acts of justice, and what belongs to the Governor out of clearances and visits of vessels, and everything that in other Provinces is considered as due or fee of the Governor, except the salary allowed by His Majesty, and paid to me as Collector of Revenues and city taxes, as, indeed, it has been done since the year seventeen hundred and sixty-eight to the present time, during which I have received in my administration on account of said branches the sum of seven (the word thousand is missing) five hundred and twenty-one dollars from the monopoly of Guarapo (fermented molasses), cock-pit licenses, that by direction of the same Commander were applied for the benefit of the building

of the Church and other Royal public houses and general hospital, in the year seventeen hundred and seventy-one.

I have received likewise the amount of four thousand five hundred and thirty-six dollars, with an addition of four thousand two hundred and eighty-five dollars from private alms for other purposes, in all the amount of sixteen thousand three hundred and thirty-nine dollars, which have been applied to the reduction of the Indian tribes Guainavis, Maquiritaires, Mariusas, Aleviriannos, Viras, Puraonnes, Pandacotos, Quiriquiripas, and other various gentile tribes who inhabited barbarously the forests of this Province, and from where they have been removed by direction of the Governor, Don Manuel Centurion, to live a Christian and civilized life under the rule of the King our Lord, in the settlements of the Maruanta, Pana-pana, Orocopiche, and Buena Vista, founded by said Governor in the neighborhood of this capital, as well as those of San Carlos of Caura, La Concepcion, and San Francisco del Iruquiari, those of Santa Rafael de Guipa, that of San Louis, and that of San Vicente de Crevato, that of Santa Barbara, in the high Orinoco, and likewise that of San Antonio de Fuiamini, those of Santa Clara de Sama, and Santa Gertrudes, besides the following at Rio Negro—the three settlements, Pimichimi, Cunuripi, and San Francisco Solano.

Part of these funds have been likewise used in the foundation of the village of Barceloneta and the reduction of its neighboring Indians in Paruara; in the expedition sent to occupy the Parime lake, and to explore the mountain El Dorado and some unknown southern lands in the interior of this Province at a distance of over four hundred leagues from this capital, for the discovery of which he is working and founding, in the same direction, several wild Indian settlements and the city of Guirior with Spaniards, to secure those important conquests and facilitate our establishment in the Parime.

And, finally, out of the same funds in my charge and other means obtained through the probity and zeal of said Governor, Don Manuel Centurion, the banks of the rivers, where this city is founded, have been filled up and the rocks encumbering the same have been removed, making besides good

streets and building lots easy to be improved ; the Church has been improved seven yards higher above its foundation, as far as was possible, out of the six thousand dollars allowed by the King for the same, and a great deal of brick and lime has been accumulated for arches and vaults. A decent Royal Office has been built of good materials, where the Governor is stopping at present, and finally six more houses of good materials have been built for public uses, at an expense of three thousand dollars, returning a rent of three hundred dollars a year, as it is shown in detail by the books and accounts in my charge, to which I refer.

And in order to show the same facts, whenever convenient, I sign the present at the request of the said Governor, Don Manuel Centurion, in this City of Guayana, on the eleventh day of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

DIEGO IGNACIO MARIÑO.

---

This copy agrees with the original document, from where it was taken by the undersigned, acting witnesses, for want of a Notary Public, in virtue of the verbal order of his Honor, the Commander General of this Province of Guayana, being well and faithfully written and corrected in three folios, with the first bearing a stamp of the fourth class.

In testimony whereof we sign the present in Guayana, on the eleventh day of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

MIGUEL MEXIA—[here is a flourish].

MIGUEL DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

---

We, Don Joseph Ventura, Pastor of the Parish Church of this city of Guayana, and Don Andres de Oleaga, Accomptant of the Royal Treasury of His Majesty, certify : That the two signatures, authorizing the above document, are the same as are used by Don Miguel Mexia and Don Miguel de Oleaga, acting witnesses, for want of a Notary Public, in the Tribunal of the Commander General, and that both are faithful and trustworthy, possessing all the qualifications required by the



laws of these kingdoms. And therefore to all the instruments which they attest full faith and credit are given, both judicially and extra-judicially.

In testimony whereof I sign the present in Guayana, on the eleventh of November, of seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

ANDRES DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

JOSEPH VENTURA—[here is a flourish].

#### **State of the Settlements of the Catalan Capuchin Mission of Guayana.**

##### *Number 4.*

State of the Missions of the Reverend Catalan Capuchin Fathers of the Province of Guayana, founded since the year seventeen hundred and twenty-four, with others of new foundation by the Commander General of this Province, Don Manuel Centurion, shown by the actual Reverend Father Prefect Fr. Bruno de Barcelona, in compliance with the Cedula from the Buen Retiro in the year of seventeen hundred and one. To this end a visit was made in the present year of seventeen hundred and seventy. This state agrees with the matricula sent by the Most Reverend Fathers of the Mission of the Immaculate Conception from Caroni to their President, Father Manuel de Preixana and the Most Reverend Father Prefect.

1. The Indians of this Mission are Guayanos; they were transferred from the Mission of Suay (by order of the King), in which they had been founded in the year seventeen hundred and twenty-four. Baptized, 1,151; married by the Church, 301; deaths, 777; existing, 388.

2. Mission of our Father San Francisco de Alta-gracia; President, the Reverend Father Felix de Villanueva.

The Indians of this Mission are Guayanos, and all baptized. They were founded in the year seventeen hundred and thirty-four. Baptized, 1,552; married by the Church, 306; deaths, 620; existing, 540.

3. Mission of Saint Joseph of Cupapuy ; its President, the Reverend Father Joachin Maria de Martortorel.

The Indians of this Mission are all baptized, and from the Guayanos tribes. It was founded in the year seventeen hundred and thirty-three. Baptized, 1,470 ; married by the Church, 366 ; deaths, 664 ; existing, 403.

4. Mission of Santa Maria de los Angeles de Yucuari ; its President, Father Raymundo de Olot ; his companion, Fr. Carlos de Barcelona, who attends to the sick.

The Indians of this Mission are nearly all baptized ; a few are Guayanos, others Caribs, and others Panacayos. These Indians were transferred from the Missions of Amaruca, founded in the year seventeen hundred and thirty, on account of the bad climate. Baptized, 799 ; married by the Church, 363 ; deaths, 690 ; existing, 269.

5. Mission of the Divine Shepherdess of Yuruari ; its President, Father Antonio de Martorell.

The Indians of this Mission are all baptized, and of the Guayanos tribe. It was transferred from the site of the Yucuari, on account of better convenience for the cattle, in the year seventeen hundred and seventy. Baptized, 374 ; married by the Church, 92 ; deaths, 234 ; existing, 290.

6. Mission of Saint Joseph de Leonisa de Ayma ; its President, Reverend Bernardino de Berdu.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Guaicas tribe and from the Maragotos ; most of them are baptized. It was founded in seventeen hundred and fifty-three, but in the year of seventeen hundred and sixty-seven they all took to the woods on account of the earthquakes, but afterwards most of them came out, and, with other arrivals, there are already three hundred and eighty-eight. Baptized, 599 ; married by the Church, 44 ; deaths, 198 ; existing, 388.

7. Mission of our Lady of the Rosary of Guazipati ; its President, the Reverend Father Benito de la Garriga.

The Indians of this Mission are of the Carib tribe. It was founded in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-seven ; nearly all are baptized. Baptized, 316 ; married by the Church, 16 ; deaths, 104 ; existing, 370.

8. Mission of San Miguel del Carapo; its President, Father Thomas de Mataro.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Carib tribe; most of them are baptized. It was founded in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-two. Baptized, 606; married by the Church, 30; deaths, 204; existing, 410.

9. Mission of Our Lady of La Soledad del Cavallaju; its President, Father Geronimo de Vallfogona.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Guaico tribe. It was founded in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one. At the beginning of the year seventeen hundred and sixty-nine they took to the woods, on account of the measles; about fifty-nine have been recovered since. Baptized, 208; married by the Church, 11; deaths, 70; existing, 120.

10. Mission of Our Lady of Monserrate del Miamo; its President, Father Buenaventura de Santa Coloma.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Carib tribe. Most of them are baptized. It was founded in the year seventeen hundred and forty-eight. Baptized, 733; married by the Church, 60; deaths, 312; existing, 501.

11. Mission of Saint Michael of Palmar; its President, Father Francisco de San Julian.

The Indians of this Mission are Guayanos and Caribs. It was founded in the year seventeen hundred and forty-six. Baptized, 520; married by the Church, 108; deaths, 264; existing, 380.

12. Mission of San Antonio; its President, the Reverend Father Mariano de Savadell, accompanied by Father Domingo de Arbucies.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Guayanos tribe, all baptized; they were founded in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-five. Baptized, 287; married by the Church, 64; deaths, 47; existing, 248.

13. Mission of Saint Raymond de Carauaci; its President, Father Pedro de Fugarola.

The Indians of this Mission are Caribs and Cachigarotos. Founded in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-three. Baptized, 83; married by the Church 1; deaths, 20; existing, 130.

14. Mission of Santa Eulalia de Murucuri; its President, Father Thomas de San Pedro.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Carib tribe, and most of them are baptized. It was founded in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-four. Baptized, 403; married by the Church, 40; deaths, 220; existing, 368.

15. Mission of the Calvary; its President, Father Joseph Antonio de Cervera.

The Indians of this Mission are from the tribes of Guaraunos and Salivas, most of them are baptized; they were founded in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-one. At present they have already two Missions, and the latter, by order of the King, is placed in the Cardonal. The Commander, General Don Manuel Centurion, in order to facilitate their translation, and in consideration of their poverty, supplied them, at his own expense, with many iron utensils and other alms for the purpose of planting new grounds, in seventeen hundred and sixty-eight. Baptized, 387; married by the Church, 15; deaths, 125; existing, 206.

16. Mission of Santa Ana; its President, Father Felix de Tarraga.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Aruaca and Guarauno tribes, most of them are baptized and united from two Missions of San Joaquin and San Felix. They commenced their transfer by order of the King our Lord at the beginning of the present year, seventeen hundred and seventy. The Commander General, Don Manuel Centurion, in order to facilitate their transportation, made a present to both tribes of a large amount of iron utensils, axes, machetes, and other articles. Baptized, 639; married by the Church, 18; deaths, 250; existing, 446.

17. Mission of Our Lady of Los Dolores de Piedad; its President, Father Mariano de Zervera.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Aruacas and Chimas tribes; they were founded in the year seventeen hundred and forty-nine, most of them ran away the latter part of February of the present year of seventeen hundred and seventy, some have been recovered, and in a short time will be entered.

Before they ran away they numbered in all one hundred and seventy, brought from Moruca, where two Reverend Fathers went after them, well escorted and provided with vessels and the necessary stores, supplied by the Commander General, Don Manuel Centurion. Baptized, 56; married by the Church, 0; deaths, 3; existing, 52.

18. Mission of Santa Rosa de Maruanta; its President, Father James de Puigcerda.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Guaraunos tribe. It was founded by the above-mentioned Commander General, Don Manuel Centurion, with Guaraunos Indians, whom he personally went after, and brought along with him to the lower Orinoco, as may be seen in his letter asking the Reverend Father Prefect to send one of the Fathers to attend to the spiritual wants of said Indians, a fact well-known to all the inhabitants of this city; a few of said Indians are baptized. It was founded in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-nine, and is in our charge. Baptized, 30; married by the Church, 0; deaths, 9; existing, 286.

19. Mission of the Immaculate Conception of Pana-pana; its President, the above-named Father Fr. James de Puigcerda.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Carib tribe, and it was founded likewise by the same Commander General, Don Manuel Centurion, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-nine, as it appears by the letter addressed by his Honor to the Most Reverend Father Prefect, asking for a Missioner to attend the said Indians, and it is improving with new arrivals of Caribs with embarkations, troops, arms, and stores, and every other necessary thing at the expense of the Commander General and in company of the Reverend President. Baptized, 8; married by the Church, 0; deaths, 0; existing, 97.

20. Mission of Saint Felix de Topoquen, under Father Manuel de Preixana.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Carib tribe, a few are baptized, it commenced under Father Manuel de Preisana in the year seventeen sixty-seven. Baptized, 56; married by the Church, 0; deaths, 5; existing, 110.

21. Mission of the Cumana, under Father Buena Ventura de Santa Coloma.

The Indians of this Mission are from the Carib tribe, a few are baptized; it was founded in the year seventeen seventy-seven. Baptized, 47; married by the Church, 0; deaths, 5; existing, 106.

22. Village of Upata and San Antonio—all Spaniards; its President, Father Pedro Martin de Ribas.

This village was commenced to be founded at the expense of the Reverend Community, in the year seventeen hundred and sixty-two, with ten Spanish families. Baptized, 69; married by the Church, 23; deaths, 20; existing, 152.

NOTE.—About the latter part of last year the fortress of Hipoqui was commenced with six officers and an officer Cadet of the troop, by allowance of the Commander General, Don Manuel Centurion, with six swivel-guns, balls, powder, and military armaments, said community paying for the provisions of beef and casave for the vessel. Two Reverend Fathers were sent to promote the success of said expedition, they planted the cross and began the Mission, at the mouth of La Parana. Said Castle of Hipiqui remains as a constituted Spanish village by the pleasure of His Majesty, and the approval of the Commander General, with some expenses to the Reverend community. Said village is called Barceloneta. Now it consists of twelve Spanish families (with a few Indians) freely supplied with transportation and other expenses by the same Commander, showing his earnest desire to give ample population to these lands, and conquer souls for the Lord and vassals for our King.

At the same time three other Missions have been commenced, under the names of Guri, Aripuana, on the banks of the Caroni river, and on the straight road to Nre Barceloneta; and the third, called Garumopati, on the bank of the Parana river.

The Reverend Missioners are no more nor less than twenty, besides the two above-mentioned in these places.

We are daily awaiting the arival from our Province of the eleven Fathers and a nurse that we have requested for the

past few years, with the approval of the Commander General of this Province.

Total — Baptized, 10,360; married, 1,754; deaths, 4,842; existing, 6,246.

The Indians from the tribes, whose reduction we are still wanting, and that we discover every day, are as follows :

Maceronis Caribs, Guaicas, Guapisanas, Paravaxanas, Arivas, Machuacanes, Tarumas, Gumaripas, Paramyanas, Tuyanas, Hipuragotos, Aturayas, Cumixis, Papavenas, Camaragotos, Quiriquiripas, Hiñaus, Cucuipcotos, Arianas.

In testimony whereof I give the present letters signed by me and sealed with the grand seal of our office, countersigned by our Secretary, in this Mission of the Immaculate Conception of Caroni, on the twelfth day of September, in the year of seventeen hundred and seventy.

FR. BRUNO DE BARCELONA, Prefect.

By order of the Most Reverend Father Prefect.

FR. MANUEL DE PREISANA.

Secretary to the Missions.

It agrees with the original from which we, the undersigned, acting witnesses, in the absence of a Notary Public, and by order of the Commander General of this Province, have taken the present copy, well and faithfully written and corrected, and consisting of six folios, the first on a stamped paper of the fourth class.

In testimony whereof we sign the present in Guayana, on the eleventh day of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

MIGUEL MEXIA—[here is a flourish].

MIGUEL DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

We, Don Joseph Ventura, Pastor of the Parish Church of this city of Guayana, and Don Andres de Oleaga, Accomptant of the Royal Treasury of the same by His Majesty, certify that

the two signatures authorizing the preceding document are the same used by Don Miguel Mexia and Don Miguel de Oleaga, acting witnesses for the Tribunal of the Commander General, in the absence of a Notary Public; that they are faithful, trustworthy, and possess the conditions required by the laws of this Kingdom, and to the instruments signed by them full and entire credit is given, judicially and extra-judicially.

In testimony whereof we sign the present in Guayana, on the eleventh of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

JOSEF VENTURAS—[here is a flourish].

ANDRES DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

#### *Number 5.*

Fr. Cristobal Lendines, the Apostolic Missioner, Attorney General and Paymaster of the holy doctrines and of the Missions of the Immaculate Conception of Piritu, and new conversions of the Incarnation of Orinoco, Erevato, etc., and discrete Fathers of the same, certify for those to whom it may concern that in time, and by direction and request of Don Manuel Centurion, Lieutenant Colonel of the Royal Army of His Majesty, Commander General of the upper and lower Orinoco and Superintendent of the branch of crusades in the Province of New Guayana, that the following settlements have been made and improved in the district of this territory lately described by the agreement entered into in the city of Santo Thomé of the old Guayana, as follows:

*Buena Vista.*—This settlement by said Don Manuel Centurion with two hundred souls, more or less, from the Guarauna tribe that he ordered to be brought from the Anegadizos (flooded places) and mouths of Orinoco.

*Santa Teresa de Orocopiche.*—This settlement was composed of fifty Indians, Cumanagotes and Palenques, from the neighborhood of Angostura of Orinoco, and has formally increased to over two hundred souls, Alaverianos and Guaraunos, that under directions and proper steps of said Centurion left the woods and were placed in this settlement where they are established.



*San Carlos and San Pedro de Alcantara of Caura.*—This settlement was founded by said Commander General with one hundred and forty souls from the Vivas and Pandacotos tribes, under the direction and solicitude of the same; they were brought from the forests of the high Caura (river) to live a Christian and social life at the mouth of said Caura river and the Orinoco.

*Nuestro Padre San Francisco del Iniquiri.*—This settlement was founded by said Don Manuel Centurion, with over two hundred souls of the Pandacotos tribe, who, under his direction and solicitude, were induced to inhabit that place, as a necessary scale (station) to the navigation of the Caura river.

*San Luis del Erevato.*—This settlement was founded by the same gentleman, with over two hundred souls of the Pandacota tribe, brought from the mountains to inhabit at the mouth of the Erevato, where a small fort was established with artillery and troops, for the protection of the Missioners and new reductions of Indians.

*San Vicente del Erevato.*—This settlement was founded likewise by the same Centurion, with over two hundred souls from the Inaos and Guayucomos tribes, who, at his solicitude and direction, left the woods and came to live on the banks of the Erevato, where there is a scale necessary for the navigation of said river, and for the land communication with the high Orinoco.

*The Immaculate Conception of Caura.*—This settlement was founded by said Commander General with over two hundred souls of the Paravenas tribe, that he induced to quit the woods and reside at the margin of Caura, opposite the mouths of the Erevato river, and is a necessary scale for the communication of all these settlements with the capital of Guayana.

*San Rafael de Guaipa.*—This settlement was likewise founded by the said Centurion, with one hundred and nine souls from the Quiriquiripas tribe, who, at his solicitation, left the forest to inhabit at the said place, a point of scale for the land travellers of the capital of Erevato, where a road has been opened and continues under the orders of the same Centurion until it reaches the Esmeralda on the high Orinoco.

We likewise certify that besides the above settlements in the district and territory mentioned, under the support, direction, and solicitude of said Don Manuel Centurion, the village of Borbon by Don Josef Francisco de Espinosa, with thirty creole Spanish families and a few Indians, have been improved and helped, that of the city of the Real Corona with Spaniards, the settlement of Tapaquiri and Mono mountain with Indians voluntarily established within the jurisdiction and government of said Centurion ; that he has besides rendered assistance to the Prelate with vessels and men whenever he has requested them for the ordinary visits, and to meet the wants of many Missionaries whose health and expenses were not possible on the part of the holy community, on account of the notorious poverty of the Reverend Fathers, who have accompanied the expedition, and the visits made and intended to the Erevato river and the Parime lake or El Dorado, soliciting at the same time the means of rendering the spiritual comforts to the vassals of His Majesty residing at the high Orinoco and Rio Negro, destitute and abandoned by the ministers of the Gospel. For this purpose and the comfort of the troop guarding the fort of our Father San Francisco in the old Guyana, he applied and prayed this holy community to assign, as indeed it was done, the necessary Missionaries to take care of their consciences and do their duty, in regard to the annual precepts of our Holy Mother Church, with everything conducive to their spiritual comfort.

In testimony whereof we give the present certificate, signed and sealed with the grand seal of this holy community, in the city of Real Corona, on the twentieth day of August, in the year seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

FR. CRISTOBAL LENDINES,  
Apostolic Commissioner.

FR. FRANCISCO SANZ, Discrete.

FR. MIGUEL GUTIEREZ, Discrete.

FR. GREGORIO MARZE, Discrete.

FR. JOSEF ARAUJO and

FEIJOO, Discrete—[here is a seal].

It agrees with its original, from which the undersigned acting witnesses, for want of a Notary Public, in virtue of a verbal order of his Honor, the Commander General of this Province, have drawn this copy, well and faithfully written and corrected, in three folios, the first of them on stamped paper of the fourth class; and we sign the present certificate in Guayana, on the eleventh of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

MIGUEL MEXIA—[here is a flourish].

MIGUEL DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

---

We, Don Josef Ventura, Pastor of the Parish Church of this city of Guayana, and Don Andres de Oleaga, Accomptant of the Royal Treasury of the same for His Majesty, certify that the two foregoing signatures, authenticating the preceding document, are the same used by Don Miguel Mexia and Don Miguel de Oleaga, acting witnesses, for want of a Notary Public in the Tribunal of the Commander General; they are faithful, trustworthy, and qualified according to the laws of these Kingdoms, and that all the instruments executed before them are given full faith and credit, judicially and extra-judicially.

In testimony whereof we sign the present in Guayana, on the eleventh of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

JOSEF VENTURA—[here is a flourish].

ANDRES DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

---

#### *Number 6.*

Certificate which, at the request of the Lieutenant Colonel Don Manuel Centurion Guerrero y Torres, Governor of the Province of Guayana, and Commander General of Orinoco, Rio Negro, and annexes, is given by the Reverend Capuchin Father Missioners, Fr. Josef Antonio de Xerez de los Caballeros and Fr. Miguel de Nerja, the former Prefect of the new Missions of the high Orinoco and Rio Negro, and the latter accompanying Justice of the said Missions, both sons of the Capuchin Province of Andalusia.

have been built, amongst them some for schools and the instruction of our youth, in one of the best places of the city, and I doubt whether the city of Caracas has any better. Your Honor has paved all the ground necessary for said building, at the expense of a great deal of labor, on account of its being nearly all solid rock. I do not doubt that a plan has been already made, showing all the houses covered with tiles existing to-day, when your Honor found only about eight small houses, and the rest being straw-roofed huts; this last kind of material has been already eliminated from the interior of the city.

Whoever did not see the Angostura or New Guayana as your Honor received it, can not form an idea of the impulse given by your Honor, in improving and beautifying the same. Your Honor has aggregated to this city and its suburbs four settlements, like villages, and as many Missions as your Honor has founded. One of them, the Maruanta settlement, with over six hundred souls from the Guarauna tribe and Spanish neighbors, at two leagues from the capital; another is called Orocopiche, increased with Indians of the same tribe and Cumanagotos, being besides under an Alderman; your Honor found this one when it was beginning with very few Cumanagota families. This settlement is at a distance of one league and a half from the capital.

Besides the settlement of Buena Vista, which your Honor has founded, with over three hundred Guaraunas, at one league distance from Guayana, another settlement, Panapana, with one hundred and eighty Caribs and a few Spanish settlers, has been likewise founded by your Honor, distant four leagues from the city, being under my spiritual administration as well as that of Maruanta.

These four Missions are very serviceable to the capital of Guayana, affording it facilities for laborers and eatables, just the purpose your Honor had in contemplation, when founding the village of Borbon, already with over thirty Spanish families, with their Chaplain settler and a temporary Parson, who is my companion and brother, Reverend Father Fr. Miguel de Nerja.

Besides, your Honor has founded the village of Carolina, with a less number of families, administered by one of the Reverend Missioners of the (Franciscan Order) Regular Observants. Moreover, the village of Barceloneta and that of La Paragua, served by the Reverend Catalan Capuchin Fathers, where they have a fort with troop and the necessary ammunition furnished by your Honor for its defence. The village of Caicara, newly founded by Don Pedro Bolivar, opposite Cabruta, on the south side of the Orinoco, and aggregated to the Mission of Pan de Azucar, likewise founded by your Honor with Indians from the Maipure tribe. Said villages and Missions your Honor has entrusted to the care of the Reverend Father Observants, with those of Borbon, la Carolina, Calcara, that of Ciudad Real Corona, greatly increased in population, houses and cattle.

A Lieutenant has been placed in charge of the Missions of Buena Vista, Orocopiche, San Carlos de Caura, Tapaquiri and Cerro del Mono or Mono mountain, all founded by your Honor, and the five settlements of the Crevato and Iniquiari rivers, placed by your Honor under the Reverend Observant Father, founded and populated with over two thousand souls, supplied by your Honor with troops, ammunitions and gifts for the conquest. I suppose that, better than ourselves, the Reverend Fathers will attest to the facts.

To the Reverend Catalan Fathers your Honor has entrusted the care of the village of Barceloneta, with its fortress, etc., the Mission of Maruanta and of Pana-pana, above mentioned. Said Reverend Fathers have placed in each of these settlements one Reverend Father, whom they have to withdraw on account of the scarcity of pastors, leaving one in Barceloneta, furnishing them help with cattle and utensils. Your Honor has augmented the village of Upata, already improved, and placed in position to supply the Province and Capital of Guayana with products, and inhabitants likewise. The other Missions have been increased with several inhabitants, marrying Indian women of said Missions, and the Fathers have attended to the Christian instruction of the natives.

Your Honor has furnished them with all necessary sup-

plies as well as the other tribes, if no better, as insinuated by the Reverend Father Prefect, Fr. Bruno de Barcelona, in his letter to the Reverend Father Paymaster General, dated in Caroni, on the seventeenth of September, seventeen hundred and seventy; and we refer to the said letter in support of our statement, where he has highly praised the conduct of your Honor for his favors and support. In confirmation of all the above facts we may refer to the state of the Missions presented to your Honor by the Reverend Prefect after his visit. We have referred to what has been founded on the lower Orinoco.

As to the improvements carried out by your Honor in Rio Negro, we will add the village of La Esmeralda, to which your Honor sent the Captain Settler, Don Apolinario Diez de la Fuente, with all the families who have already settled there, under the protection of the troop, and all the other necessities for that foundation, having cows and cattle sent by water with great difficulty and expense. A sugar-cane mill has been established and the necessary farms for the convenience and comforts of the inhabitants. To this village your Honor has aggregated and founded the following Missions on the Orinoco river: Santa Barbara, San Antonio, on the mouth of the Tuamini creek, and Santa Clara, at the mouth of the Sama creek.

Your Honor has settled Indians in the old sites already destroyed, of San Fernando on the Rio Negro, San Francisco Solano, San Miguel at the mouth of the Pimichini, San Gabriel de Guenia or Rio Negro, on the Padamo river, Santa Gertrudes, San Felix. Your Honor has added likewise (what in our opinion is as much work as the rest already told) twenty settlements of several tribes reduced by Captain-elect Don Antonio Barreto, at a middle distance between said village and the Crevato river, a work of extreme difficulty as well as of extreme glory to your Honor, having been the first, and perhaps the only one of our Spaniards, who has founded and opened similar laborious road, as difficult as I am sure it has been for others, wanting the pacification, friendship, and union of the different tribes spread around there.

Your Honor has succeeded in the settlement of peaceful Indians already reduced and under one soldier, each Post, fur-

nishing supplies and help to said natives and to the inhabitants by means of the new road opened to the extent of over three hundred leagues from the Esmeralda to the capital of Guayana, counting already over seven hundred Indians in some of the above-mentioned twenty settlements, confirming the truth of what I heard some time before from the Chief of squadron Don Joseph de Iturriaga (whom as well as the other Chiefs of the Royal expedition of boundaries I have the honor to accompany and serve, during their permanence in Orinoco, where I have served for sixteen years, and in the Province of Venezuela and in Caracas for ten, making in all twenty-six years that I have served in the ministration of the Holy Gospel as Missionary in these Provinces).

Señor Iturriaga said that only the Esmeralda and Guayana were to have land communication, as your Honor has made it true, and that he could not do, considering the immense work necessary.

Here is the end of what we can demonstrate, as we have seen what your Honor has accomplished and what your government has improved and reformed, but we can never sufficiently praise your Honor and applaud your zeal, efficiency, and good conduct—*quia magnorum non est, laus sed admiratio dixo docta*, as the prince of philosophers said.

In testimony whereof, and for whom it may concern, we sign the present at Maruanta on the fifteenth of December, seventeen hundred and seventy-two.

May your Honor prosper for many years and the Lord protect your valuable life are the vows of your obedient and loving servants and Chaplains.

FR. JOSEF ANTONIO DE XEREZ.

FR. MIGUEL DE NERJA.

It agrees with the original, from where the undersigned, acting witnesses, for want of a Notary Public, and in virtue of a verbal order of His Honor, the Commander General of this Province of Guayana, has been taken well and faithfully.

written and corrected, in six folios, the first of which is on stamped paper of the fourth class.

In testimony whereof we sign the present in Guayana, on the eleventh of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

MIGUEL MEXIA—[here is a flourish].

MIGUEL OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

---

We, Don Josef Ventura, Pastor of the Parish Church of this City of Guayana, and Don Andres de Oleaga, Accomptant of the Royal Treasury of His Majesty, certify that the two signatures authorizing the preceding document are the same used by Don Miguel Mexia and Don Miguel de Oleaga, witnesses with whom, for want of a Notary Public, the Tribunal of the Commander General is acting; that they are faithful, trustworthy, and qualified, according to the laws of these Kingdoms, and therefore to all the instruments signed by them full faith and credit is given judicially and extrajudicially.

In testimony whereof we sign the present certificate in Guayana, on the eleventh of November of seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

JOSEF VENTURA—[here is a flourish].

ANDRES DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

---

*Number 7—[Copy].*

By direction of the Governor and Captain General of Venezuela, Don Josef Solano, I have received the representation addressed by your Honor, on the thirtieth of last January, reporting the first results of the expedition sent, in the year of seventeen hundred and seventy-two, in charge of Don Apolinar Diez de la Fuente, and the supplies and the other measures taken by your Honor to facilitate the accomplishment of this project, I have brought the subject to the notice of His Majesty, informing him of the progress of the same officer, who



does not seem to fall short of his promises, and that it is desirable to encourage the accomplishment of his commission by all possible means.

The King has decided to instruct Don Josef Solano to do on his part, in accordance with your Honor, what may be found proper to carry out the settlement of La Esmeralda and the breeding of cattle that your Honor proposes as necessary for the subsistence of those inhabitants.

His Majesty finds praiseworthy the zeal and measures of your Honor on this subject, and expects that you will continue with the same activity and will encourage the above-mentioned Don Apolinar and the Lieutenant Don Francisco Fernandez Bobadilla and the Prefect of the Missions to proceed, in accord and in good spirits, to the realization of that important measure.

In order to render his assistance, especially to the foundation and establishment of the cattle farm, His Majesty has decided to furnish from the Treasury of Cumana six thousand dollars for once, in consideration of what your Honor proposes as necessary. On this same date the corresponding order has been addressed to the Governor and Royal officers of that city, placing said sum to the order of Don Josef Solano, so that he may collect it and send it to that Province.

His Majesty will be informed of the result of the cocoa samples already received, as an experiment, and the stones sent to your Honor by Don Apolinar, so as try the first essay.

May the Lord keep your life for many years.

San Ildefonso, October the fifth, seventeen hundred and sixty-eight.

The Bailiff, FR. DON JULIAN DE ARRIAGA.

Señor Don Manuel Centurion.

---

It is a copy of the original Royal order, existing at the Archives of the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana. I certify to the fact.

City of Guayana, November 11th, 1773.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUIL,

Secretary—[here is a flourish].

**Certificate of the Royal Accomptant of the Treasury.***Number 8.*

Don Andres de Oleaga, Accomptant of the Royal Treasury of this City and Province of Guayana for His Majesty, certify in due form that Don Manuel Centurion Guerrero de Torres, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Royal Army of His Majesty, Governor and Commander General of this Province, has paid for the foundation of the village and cattle estate of Esmeralda, on the upper Orinoco, and has besides commenced twenty Indian settlements on the straight road from said village to this capital, to avoid the long turn of the river, and secure the possession of the land and the reduction of the wild Indians spread throughout that territory, at a cost of six thousand dollars, furnished by His Majesty's orders on the Cumana Treasury, for that purpose, and besides five thousand four hundred and eighty-three dollars, five reals and two and three-quarter maravedis, paid by the Treasury of my charge, out of the forty thousand dollars (rather more than less), that has been received by the Royal Treasury, since the time of my management to the present date. From that amount the cost of the expedition undertaken to reach the Parime has been paid.

And besides what has been mentioned in this certificate I have to add that said Governor and Commander General has founded, without any cost to the Royal Treasury in his time, eighteen settlements, of which six are called Sama, Santa Barbara, Tuamini, San Gabriel, San Francisco Solano, and Santa Gertrudes, and in the territory of the high Orinoco and Rio Negro; those named Barceloneta, Maruanta, and Panapana, within the Mission of the Catalan Capuchin Fathers; Buena Vista, Orocopiche, Guaipa, La Concepcion, San Luis, San Vicente, San Francisco and San Carlos, under the Franciscan Observant Father Missionaries of Orinoco, and the village of Caicara, which was before under the Jesuits.

These important establishments he has secured, out of the taxes and revenues belonging to his Honor as Governor, through his constant diligence and labor to secure the greatest improvement of this extensive Province.

At the verbal request of said Governor I gave the present, in this Royal Treasury of the City of Guayana, on the eleventh day of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

It agrees with the original from where we, the undersigned acting witnesses, in the absence of a Notary Public and by the verbal order of his Honor, the Commander General of this Province of Guayana, drew this copy, well and faithfully written and corrected, in two folios of stamped paper of the fourth class.

In testimony whereof we give and sign the present, in Guayana, on the twelfth of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

MIGUEL MEXIA—[here is a flourish].

MIGUEL DE OLEAGA—[here is a flourish].

---

We, Don Josef Ventura, Pastor of the Parish Church of this city of Guayana, and Don Josef Bassi, Captain of Infantry and Sergeant Major *ad interim* of this Garrison, certify that the two signatures authorizing the foregoing document are the same used by Don Miguel Mexia and Don Miguel de Oleaga, acting witnesses of the Tribunal of this Commander General, both faithful, trustworthy, and well qualified, according to the laws of this Kingdom, and therefore to all the instruments in which they act full faith and credit is given, judicially and extra-judicially.

In testimony whereof we sign the present, in Guayana, on the twelfth day of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

JOSEF VENTURA—[here is a flourish].

JOSEF BASSI—[here is a flourish].

---

*Number 9—[Copy].*

The King has kindly appointed your Honor to succeed Don Joachin Moreno in the Command *pro tempore* of the Province of Guayana, as shown by the Royal despatch that will be de-

livered to you by the Governor of Caracas, Don Josef Solano, to whom it is addressed on this occasion. I inform your Honor, for your knowledge of the fact, so that after complying with the requisites mentioned in said despatch you will depart and take possession of the said command, under the understanding that the Viceroy of Santa Fe has been advised of this resolution in order to furnish you with the necessary assistance.

Don Joaquin Moreno has been instructed to deliver the command to you, on your presentation with the corresponding despatches, and he will hand you the orders and instructions given to him, in regard to the establishment of that Province, its fortifications, organization of the troops, and the other affairs concerning the same.

With the knowledge of the same, and under the directions of the Governor of Caracas, your Honor may take due steps for the continuation and accomplishment of the Royal intentions of His Majesty, which have been communicated to you expecting that you will give proof of your zeal and activity.

May the Lord keep your Honor for many years.

Aranjuez, May the 1st, 1766.

The Bailiff, Fr. DON JULIAN DE ARRIAGA.

Señor Don Manuel Centurion.

It is a copy of the original Royal order, existing in the Archives of the Secretary of the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana, of which I certify.

City of Guayana, November 11, 1773.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI,  
Secretary—[here is a flourish].

[*Copy.*]

It is very satisfactory to me to go to that Province and reduce the numberless gentile Indians spread throughout its forest, as I have advised your Honor, and I do so in my own handwriting, praising the indefatigable zeal of your Honor and good conduct in carrying out this enterprise.

May the Lord keep Your Honor's life for many years.

Caracas, December the third, seventeen hundred and seventy.

DON JOSEPH SOLANO.

To the Commander General of the Province of Guayana.

It is a copy of the original existing in the Archives of the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana, to which I refer.

City of Guayana, on the eleventh of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

FRANCISCO AMANTEGUI,

Secretary—[here is a flourish.]

[*Copy.*]

With great pleasure I have received the statement of the population of that Province, with the expression of the increase of the same since the year seventeen hundred and sixty-four, in which the old Guayana was transferred to the present site of la Angostura, up to the seventy; because I fully discover your indefatigable zeal and good conduct, worthy of the recognition of the King, and of his Royal trust for other important charges of the Royal service.

May the Lord keep your Honor's life for many years.

Caracas, the thirty-first of January, of seventeen hundred and seventy-one.

DON JOSEF SOLANO.

Señor Don Manuel Centurion.

It is a copy of the original in the Archives of the Secretary of the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana, of which I certify.

City of Guayana, on the 11th of November, of 1773.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI,

Secretary—[here is a flourish].

[Copy.]

In Caracas, on the first of February of seventeen hundred and seventy-one—

MY ESTEEMED FRIEND AND SIR: I have received your Honor's two favors of the twenty-seventh of November, and of the thirty-first of December and thirteenth of January, with the official despatches, accompanying the same, the statement of the population of that Province, and that of the review of the troops, fortifications and stores, but I can not reply to any more than what comes at once. I will support not only that new Province, but likewise its active and zealous founder, and everywhere I will be an efficient agent of your Honor, as possessing the best and fundamental principles of humanity and Christian policy. I have supported your Honor with the experience I have, and to-day we have the satisfaction to see the progress effected in the population and reduction of the Indians to my great pleasure, although regretting to observe how much more would have been accomplished if this great and useful work had not met with so many obstacles and the contention of so many powerful rivals, besides the scarcity of means. I am glad of the good effect of my ideas, and still more so of the useful application you have given them for the benefit of the state and welfare of those vassals.

I repeat to your Honor my true and sincere friendship, with my desire to see you soon rewarded and well attended, and that you bear in mind that I am and will be fully yours.

SOLANO.

Señor Don Manuel Centurion.

---

It is a copy from its original existing in the hands of the Commander General and Governor of this Province, to which I refer.

City of Guayana, on the eleventh day of November, seventeen hundred and seventy-three.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI,  
Secretary—[here is a flourish].

[*Copy.*]

I have examined the statement of the population of that Province, enclosed in your letter of the thirty-first of December of 1769, and I see and understand the improvements of that country up to that date, which I have no doubt your Honor will endeavor to continue in future, as becomes your zeal for the service of the King.

May the Lord keep your Honor's life for many years.

Santa Fe, February the 23d, 1771.

The Bailiff, Fr. DON PEDRO MESIA DE LA CERDA.

Señor Don Manuel Centurion.

---

It is a copy from the original in the Archives of the Secretary of the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana, to which I refer.

City of Guayana, November 11th, 1773.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI, Secretary.

---

[*Copy.*]

By the plan and copies that your Honor encloses in the letter of the third of November last, I have understood more clearly the state of that Province of Guayana and the progress of its Missions, the situation of the Hollanders, French, and Portuguese surrounding it, and the news that had lately been acquired of the entrance of these parties into the Parime lake, far in the interior of our dominions. This boldness it is indispensable to stop, and your Honor will keep on the lookout for this purpose, improving all the necessary means, without excluding force, that you will find available, under the understanding that I can not at present concur with any money, which will be the chief thing that your Honor may want to take his steps. In another letter of this date I have expressed the same thing to your Honor, whom may the Lord keep under his guard for many years.

Santa Fe, March the seventh, seventeen hundred and seventy-one.

The Bailiff, Fr. DON PEDRO MESIA DE LA CERDA.

Señor Don Manuel Centurion.

It is a copy from the original, written by the Most Excellent Viceroy of this Kingdom to the Commander General of Orinoco and Guayana, to which I refer.

City of Guayana, November 11th, 1773.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI,  
Secretary—[here is a flourish].

---

[*Copy.*]

The Most Excellent Viceroy has been informed by the letter of your Honor of the thirtieth of last November and the copy of instructions accompanying the same, for the direction of the expedition under the command of the Lieutenant of Artillery, Don Nicolas Martinez, of the departure of the same with the purpose of taking possession of the El Dorado mountain, and that your Honor did everything possible, notwithstanding the want of supplies for this and other enterprises requiring them, so as not to miss the opportunity presented by the concurrence of the Indian Captain of the Parime lake to accompany and lead said expedition placing His Majesty in possession of said mountain.

Your measures have met with the superior approbation of His Excellency, and he commands me to inform your Honor of the circumstance, adding at the same time that while acknowledging the importance of similar acquisitions it is very painful to him to find himself unable to contribute, on his part, as he would willingly do, with his share for the success of such vast ideas for the love of the King, relying on your notorious zeal. This Kingdom has no funds, and it is in poor condition so as to be unable to meet the ordinary exigencies of the service, and may be weakened in taking up the Royal orders for extraordinary expenses, bringing about the actual pressure in which the Treasury is found at present to the extent of not meeting the payment of the salary of his Excellency, who has not received one single real since July of last year. Governors and Ministers have been instructed to reduce their salaries, besides other economical measures dictated as a remedy for so serious an evil.



Under these circumstances, and well aware of those surrounding your Honor, his Excellency expects you not to feel discouraged and contrive the best means to continue those conquests, until his Excellency may facilitate the means that he contemplates to raise funds for the same purpose. Your Honor aims at the same object with an ardent zeal truly worthy, in justice, of the acknowledgment and kindness of the King. His Excellency will contribute to the same, fully satisfied of the wisdom of the operations of your Honor, whose life may the Lord preserve for many years.

Santa Fe, June 11th, 1773.

PEDRO URETA.

Señor Don Manuel Centurion.

---

It is a copy from the original in the Archives of the Secretary of the Commander-General of Orinoco and Guayana, of which I certify, in Guayana, on the 11th of November, 1773.

FRANCISCO DE AMANTEGUI,

Secretary, [here is a flourish].

---

The above copies agree with the original documents exist in the General Archives of the Indies in Stand 131—Case 2—Docket 18. Seville, February 20th, 1891.

The Chief of Archives.

CARLOS JIMENEZ PLACER—[here is a flourish].

[SEAL.]—General Archives of the Indies.

---

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Don Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of the Indies. Madrid, March 5th, 1891.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain at the preceding date.

Caracas, March 6th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[SEAL.]—Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

## No. XV.

Stand 131.—Case 7.—Docket 17.

GENERAL ARCHIVES OF THE INDIES.—(SEVILLE.)

---

 1774—1785.
 

---

**Answers of the Attorney for the Council on the proceedings in regard to the claim of the Minister of Holland, about the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivó, and resolutions of the Council.—Year 1774 and 1785.**

---

This document forms a part of the proceedings instituted, on account of the claim of the Minister of Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards of Orinoco against the Colony of Esquivó.

---

*New Spain—Letter O—Folio 7—Decided—Cumana—1st—For the Council—No. 22—Proceedings instituted by the Minister of Holland aspiring to have better rights and domain on the Colony of Esquivó, and fisheries in that part of the Río Negro, and stating that he is disturbed and prevented unjustly by the vassals of His Majesty.*

The Attorney in his answer herein enclosed of the 6th of the present month of August, requests to submit the whole case to a Relator of the choice of the Council, so as to take notes of every particular and make an abstract of all the antecedents, up to the present day, and report the same for the proper future action.

NOTE.—Answer of the Attorney—the proceedings being very voluminous remain in the Secretary's Office.

Answer of the Attorney, dated on the 17th of October of the present year, in which he requests that, in order to close the proceedings instituted, on account of the despatch of the Ambassador of Holland, alleging the right of fishing on the Orinoco river (His Majesty having decided to be consulted on the subject), he misses several documents and suggests to try to find them in the Secretary's Office of New Spain, or else in that of the way of reserved matter.

NOTE.—Having tried to find in the above Secretary's Office of New Spain, the papers mentioned by the Attorney in his answer, it was found only what corresponds to the visit of the Province of Cumana by the Governor of the same, Don Joseph Diguja, in the year 1761, except the accompanying map, found at the office of the Council, in virtue of its resolution.

Council of the 25th of October, 1769. Let the Attorney be consulted—[here is a flourish]. Done.

---

The Attorney, in regard to the proceedings instituted at the request of the Minister of Holland, assuming to have a right and domain in the Colony of Esquivo and that of fishing in that part of the Orinoco river, and that he is disturbed unjustly by the vassals of His Majesty, recalls that, in order to carry out the directions on this matter by the Royal order of the 10th of September of 1769, asked that by means of the Secretary of the Universal Department of the Indies, as well as by that of the Council, all documents and antecedents that might serve, alluding to the matter, be aggregated and united.

It was so effected, with the transmission of a great many papers, letters, and documents, and the Attorney having undertaken to examine them all, finds that they are a very extensive matter that might consume uselessly a great deal of the time that he needs for the many important affairs of his office. And therefore he was of the opinion that, in order to avoid this inconvenience and to secure the greatest punctuality, the whole proceedings should be submitted to a Relator of the selection of the Council to take circumstantial notes and an

abstract of everything and all the antecedents of the case up to the present day, and that object being accomplished to refer the same back to the Attorney, in order to be enabled to report what may be proper for the Royal information of His Majesty. Madrid, August 6th, 1774—[here is a flourish].

Council of the 1st of October, 1774—First Chamber—As requested by the Attorney—[here is a flourish]—To the Relator Licentiate Canet—[here is a flourish].

---

*Report of the Attorney.*

The attorney has examined the proceedings instituted by this superior authority, on account of a certain memorial presented to His Majesty by the Minister of Holland, complaining of the conduct of the Spaniards established in Orinoco against the Dutch colony of Esquivo. It was forwarded, through the reserved way, with the Royal order of September 10, 1769, so as to be examined by the Council, as soon as possible, and consult His Majesty in regard to the extension of those boundaries, and the right alleged by the Republic for fishing at the entry of the Orinoco river; to this memorial it was added by way of antecedent, another proceedings instituted and already consulted with His Majesty on the 9th of May of the year of 1768, in consequence of a despatch of the Government of England, in relation to the restitution of the negroes, who from their islands come over to ours in America, and after the accumulation of several representations, justifying testimonies from the Governors of Cumana, Guayana, and others that were addressed through the reserved way, in virtue of a consultation made by the Council on the 27th of October of said year of 1769. In that state, and according to the advice of the attorney, it was decided, on the 6th of August, 1774, that everything should be submitted to a Relator in order to form a circumstantial abstract, as it has been done.

Under this understanding it is observed by the exponent that to-day no resolution is required or any further step taken after the long lapse of over fifteen years, without any further

mention of the subject by the Minister of Holland, leading to the belief that, after having been better informed, the Republic realizes the want of justice for the claim made and has already desisted.

---

It is true that the united papers with the above-mentioned memorial, and particularly the representation of the Governor of Guayana, Don Manuel Centurion, not only show the want of foundation for the complaint of the vassals of Holland, but likewise that it should be very desirable to increase, on our part, the precautions that he contemplated in those countries, as very important to the State; but as there is already such a long time past, circumstances must have changed, and we can not enter in the examination of the same, without more reason and new reports of the present situation of things in those countries.

*Messieurs Casafonda—Areche—Huerta.*

Taking all things into consideration, it seems that what we must do now is, to await the suggestive development of circumstances, showing the course to be adopted; in that case the Attorney should be consulted to report what he may find proper. The Council may agree and adopt this report.

Madrid, May the 27th, 1785—[here is a flourish]. Council of June the 4th, 1785—Chamber 1st.—As reported by the Attorney—[here is a flourish].

---

This copy agrees with the original document, existing in the General Archives of the Indies, in the Stand 131—Case 7—Docket 17—Seville, the 9th of December, 1890.

The Chief of the Archives.

CARLOS JIMENEZ PLACER—[here is a flourish].

[SEAL.]—General Archives of the Indies.

The undersigned, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Don Carlos Jimenez Placer, Chief of the General Archives of the Indies. Madrid, December the 24th, 1890.

P. FORTOULT HURTADO.

---

The undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies to the authenticity of the signature of Señor Pedro Fortoult Hurtado, Consul General of Venezuela in Spain at the preceding date.

Caracas, March 6th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[SEAL.]—Ministry of Foreign Affairs.











U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C024301324

